

THE
RUSSO-JAPANESE WAR

(OFFICIAL REPORTS)

(English Translation are from "Japan Times")

Vol. I.

COMPILED

BY

M. KINAI.

PUBLISHED

BY

THE SHIMBASHIDO,
Shimbashi, Tokyo, Japan.

SOLE AGENTS FOR EUROPE

Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner, & Co., Ltd.,
London, W.

Ray

952-2
K51
P.1

DECLARATION OF WAR.

(Issued in Tokyo on Feb. 10, 1904.)

We, by the Grace of Heaven, Emperor of Japan, seated on the Throne occupied by the same Dynasty from time immemorial, do hereby make Proclamation to all Our loyal and brave subjects as follows :—

We hereby declare war against Russia and we command Our Army and Navy to carry on hostilities against that Empire with all their strength, and We also command all Our competent authorities to make every effort, in pursuance of their duties and in accordance with their powers, to attain the national aim with all the means within the limits of the law of nations.

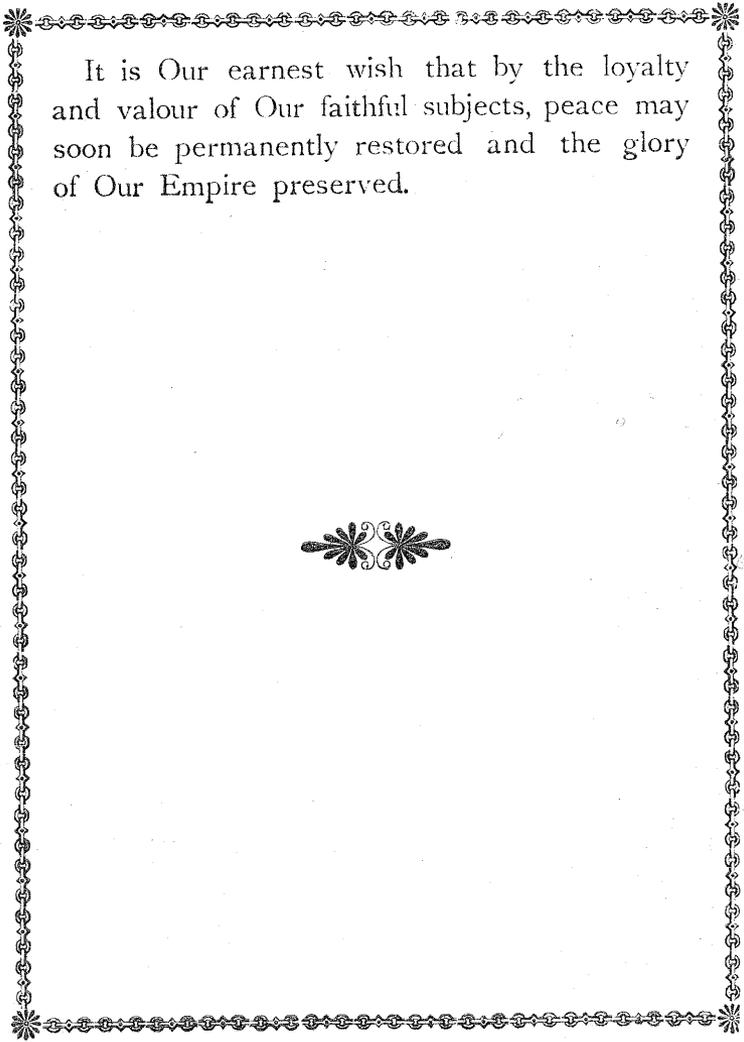
We have always deemed it essential to international relations and made it Our constant aim to promote the pacific progress of our Empire in civilization, to strengthen our friendly ties with other States, and to establish a state of things which would maintain enduring peace in the Extreme East and assure the

future security of Our Dominion without injury to the rights and interests of other Powers. Our Competent Authorities have also performed their duties in obedience to Our will, so that Our relations with the Powers have been steadily growing in cordiality. It was thus entirely against Our expectation that We have unhappily come to open hostilities against Russia.

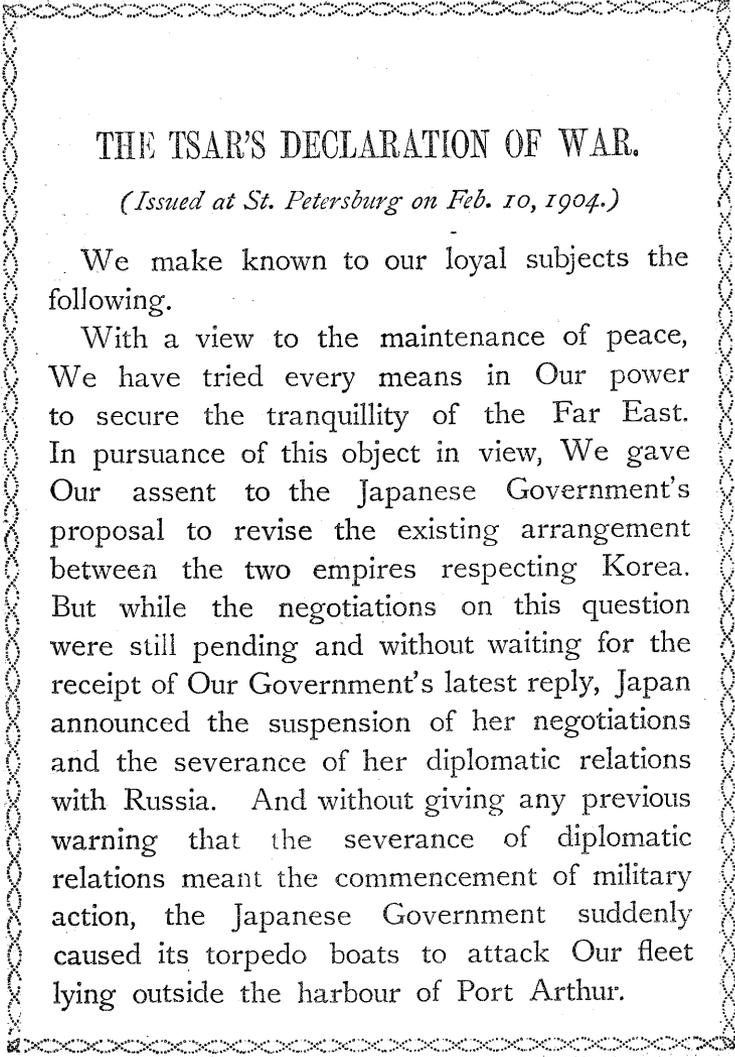
The integrity of Korea is a matter of constant concern to this Empire, not only because of Our traditional relations with that country, but because the separate existence of Korea is essential to the safety of Our Realm. Nevertheless Russia, in disregard of her solemn treaty pledges to China and her repeated assurances to other Powers, is still in occupation of Manchuria, and has consolidated and strengthened her hold upon those provinces and is bent upon their final annexation. And since the absorption of Manchuria by Russia would render it impossible to maintain the integrity of Korea and would in addition compel the abandonment of all hope for peace in the

Extreme East, We determined in those circumstances to settle the questions by negotiation and to secure thereby permanent peace. With that object in view, Our Competent Authorities, by Our order, made proposals to Russia, and frequent conferences were held during the course of six months. Russia, however, never met such proposals in a spirit of conciliation, but by her wanton delays put off the settlement of the question, and by ostensibly advocating peace on the one hand while she was on the other extending her naval and military preparations, sought to accomplish her own selfish designs.

We can not in the least admit that Russia had from the first any serious or genuine desire for peace. She has rejected the proposals of Our Government; the safety of Korea is in danger; the vital interests of Our Empire are menaced. The guarantees for the future which We have failed to secure by peaceful negotiations, We can now only seek by an appeal to arms.



It is Our earnest wish that by the loyalty and valour of Our faithful subjects, peace may soon be permanently restored and the glory of Our Empire preserved.



THE TSAR'S DECLARATION OF WAR.

(Issued at St. Petersburg on Feb. 10, 1904.)

We make known to our loyal subjects the following.

With a view to the maintenance of peace, We have tried every means in Our power to secure the tranquillity of the Far East. In pursuance of this object in view, We gave Our assent to the Japanese Government's proposal to revise the existing arrangement between the two empires respecting Korea. But while the negotiations on this question were still pending and without waiting for the receipt of Our Government's latest reply, Japan announced the suspension of her negotiations and the severance of her diplomatic relations with Russia. And without giving any previous warning that the severance of diplomatic relations meant the commencement of military action, the Japanese Government suddenly caused its torpedo boats to attack Our fleet lying outside the harbour of Port Arthur.

On the receipt of this report, We at once issued orders for accepting Japan's challenge.

In taking this decision, We humbly pray for divine help. We have no doubt that Our subjects will willingly obey Our command in defending their fatherland. May God help Our honourable Army and Navy.



CONTENTS.

PART I.

NAVAL ENGAGEMENTS.

(Feb. 8—Oct. 12, 1904.)

First attack on Port Arthur— <i>Feb. 8 & 9</i>	1
Naval battle at Chemulpo— <i>Feb. 9</i>	2
Russian violation of Law of War— <i>Feb. 11</i>	3
Second attack on Port Arthur— <i>Feb. 14</i>	3
Third attack on Port Arthur: First attempt to block it— <i>Feb. 24 & 25</i>	4
Bombardment of Vladivostock— <i>Mar. 6 & 7</i>	9
Fourth attack on Port Arthur— <i>Mar. 10</i>	10
Fifth attack on Port Arthur— <i>Mar. 22</i>	14
Japanese steamboat sunk by Russian warships— <i>Mar. 26</i>	15
Sixth attack on Port Arthur: Second attempt to block it— <i>Mar. 27</i>	15
Skirmishes on the Yalu— <i>Apr. 10</i>	18
Seventh and Eighth attack on Port Arthur— <i>Apr.</i> <i>13—15</i>	19
Reconnoitring the Yalu— <i>Apr. 25 & 26</i>	23
The "Gōyō Maru" incident— <i>Apr. 25</i>	23
Sinking of the "Kinshū Maru"— <i>Apr. 25</i>	24
Movements of the Kamimura Squadron in the sea of Japan— <i>Apr. 23—27</i>	27
Skirmishes on the Yalu— <i>Apr. 29</i>	32
Naval co-operation with the Army— <i>Apr. 30</i>	33

Naval co-operation with the Army— <i>May 1.</i>	33
Third attempt to block Port Arthur— <i>May 3.</i>	34
Landing of the Second Army in Liao-tung— <i>May 5.</i>	41
Naval operations at Ta-yao-kow— <i>May 12.</i>	42
" " " " — <i>May 14.</i>	45
Search for mines in Ta-yao-kow Bay— <i>May 15</i> ...	46
Naval disaster: the "Hatsuse" and "Yoshino" lost— <i>May 15.</i>	46
Bombardment of Kaiping and Kinchow— <i>May 16 & 17.</i>	49
Landing of the Takushan Army— <i>May 16.</i>	50
First Reconnoissance in force of Por Arthur— <i>May 20.</i>	50
Naval co-operation with the Second Army— <i>May 26.</i>	51
Blockade declared over Liao-tung coast— <i>May 26.</i> ...	53
Letters of the Russian officers at Port Arthur— <i>May 26.</i>	54
Second reconnoissance in force of Port Arthur— <i>May 30.</i>	55
About Port Arthur— <i>June 4.</i>	55
Loss of two Russian warships— <i>June 4.</i>	56
Clearance of Dalny Harbour— <i>June 4 & 5.</i>	57
Japanese marines land at South San-shan-tao— <i>June 6.</i>	58
Third reconnoissance in force of Port Arthur— <i>June 7.</i>	59
Bombardment of Kaichow— <i>June 7.</i>	60
Clearance of Dalny Harbour—	60
Fourth reconnoissance in force of Port Arthur— <i>June 7 & 8.</i>	61
Clearance of Dalny Harbour— <i>June 8 & 9</i>	61
Bombardment of Kaiping and Neighbourhood— <i>June</i> <i>7 & 8</i>	62

Further naval operations— <i>June 12</i>	63
Serious accident to Japanese Mine-laying party— <i>June 13.</i>	65
Fifth reconnoissance in force of Port Arthur— <i>June 13.</i>	65
Issuing of the enemy's ships from Port Arthur— <i>June 14.</i>	66
Okinoshima incident— <i>June 15.</i>	67
Naval operations— <i>June 16</i>	70
Movements of the Kamimura Squadron— <i>until June</i> <i>19</i>	71
Minor Russian disasters— <i>June 21</i>	73
Port Arthur engagement— <i>June 23</i>	73
Torpedo attack— <i>June 27.</i>	78
Pursuit of the Vladivostock Squadron— <i>July 1.</i>	79
Japanese warship lost— <i>July 5.</i>	80
Naval engagement near Golden Hill— <i>July 7 & 8</i> ...	80
Russian Squadron issues from Port Arthur— <i>July 9.</i>	81
Another torpedo attack— <i>July 11</i>	82
Naval engagement at the eastern bay of Hsien-sheng Promontory— <i>July 24-26</i>	82
Destruction of the "Sivootch"— <i>Aug. 1.</i>	84
Destroyers' engagement off Port Arthur— <i>Aug. 5</i> ...	84
Great naval engagement— <i>Aug. 20.</i>	85
Gunboat engagement— <i>Aug. 11</i>	88°
Capture of the Russian destroyer "Reisitelin" at Chefoo— <i>Aug. 11 & 12.</i>	89
Naval battle off Ulsan— <i>Aug. 14</i>	92
Reported sinking of a Russian gunboat— <i>Aug. 18</i> ...	95
Destruction of the "Novik"— <i>Aug. 20 & 21.</i>	95

"Sevastopol" severely damaged— <i>Aug. 23</i>	97
Disaster to Russian destroyers— <i>Aug. 24</i>	97
Capture of Chinese junks— <i>Aug. 28 & 29</i>	98
Sinking of a Russian vessel— <i>Aug. 31</i>	98
Sinking of the "Heiyen"— <i>Sept. 18</i>	99
Capture of a steamer— <i>Oct. 12</i>	100

—————
 <<—————>>
 PART II,
 BATTLES ON LAND.
 (Feb. 28—Dec. 31, 1904.)

First land action— <i>Feb. 28</i>	103
Collision between scouts— <i>Mar. 8</i>	104
Occupation of Chōn-ju— <i>Mar. 28</i>	104
Skirmishes on the Yalu— <i>Apr. 10</i>	105
Tragic end of the troops on board the "Kinshu Maru" — <i>Apr. 25</i>	106
Occupation of Kiu-lien-cheng— <i>Apr. 26-May 1</i>	107
Landing of the Second Army in Liao-tung— <i>May 5</i> .	117
Port Arthur isolated on land— <i>May 6</i>	117
Occupation of Feng-hwan-cheng— <i>May 6</i>	118
Occupation of Kwan-tien-cheng— <i>May 7</i>	119
Russian cavalry attack on Anju— <i>May 10</i>	119
Russian attack repulsed— <i>May 11</i>	120
Movement of the Second Army— <i>May 5—16</i> ...	122
Engagement at Shi-san-li-tai— <i>May 16</i>	126
Skirmishes near Liao-kin-shan— <i>May 19</i>	127
Landing of the Takushan Army— <i>May 19</i>	127
Engagement near Takushan— <i>May 20</i>	128
Skirmishes at Teu-tao-keu— <i>May 21</i>	129
Russian officers captured— <i>May 21</i>	129

Collisions between hostile scouts— <i>May 22</i>	130
Skirmishes at Pa-tao-ho— <i>May 25</i>	130
Occupation of Kin-chow— <i>May 22—26</i>	131
Capture of Nanshan— <i>May 26</i>	134
Occupation of Nan-kwan-ling— <i>May 27</i>	141
Occupation of Liu-shu-tung— <i>May 27</i>	142
Opposing scouts in collision— <i>May 27</i>	142
Occupation of Ai-yang-pien-mun— <i>May 28</i>	143
Value of Dalny	144
Battle of Likiatung— <i>May 30</i>	144
Collision between opposing scouts— <i>May 30</i>	145
First conflict in North-eastern Korea— <i>June 3</i> ...	146
Shirmish at Chiuchiatus— <i>June 3</i>	146
Fight near Ai-yang— <i>June 4</i>	146
Skirmish at Chien-kia-tung— <i>June 5</i>	147
Occupation of Sai-ma-chi— <i>June 7</i>	147
Occupation of Siu-yen— <i>June 8</i>	148
Occupation of Hwai-jen— <i>June 12</i>	149
Big battle at Teh-li-sz— <i>June 14 & 15</i>	150
Conflict on Chi-pan-ling— <i>June 18</i>	155
Occupation of Huing-yo-cheng— <i>June 21</i>	156
Enemy's attack on Ai-yang-pien-mun— <i>June 22</i>	156
Conflict on the road to Ta-shih-kiao— <i>June 23</i>	156
Capture of the enemy's officers— <i>June 24</i>	157
Occupation of Fen-shui-ling— <i>June 26 & 27</i>	158
Russian raid at Gensan— <i>June 30</i>	162
Russian attack on Mo-tien-ling— <i>June 4</i>	163
Occupation of Hsien-chang— <i>July 5 & 6</i>	165
Departure of the Commander-in-Chief of the Man- churian Armies— <i>July 6</i>	166

Occupation of Kaiping— <i>July 6—9</i>	166
Operations of the Ta-kushan Army— <i>July 9 & 10</i> ...	169
Repulse of Russian attack on Motienling— <i>July 17</i> ...	170
Occupation of Hsi-ho-yen and Chao-kia-pao— <i>July</i> <i>18 & 19</i>	174
The Takushan Army— <i>July 22</i>	177
Battle of Tashihkiao— <i>July 28—17</i>	178
Occupation of To-mu-cheng— <i>July 30 & 31</i>	186
Occupation of Yushulingtz' and Yangtzs'ling— <i>July</i> <i>31 & Aug. 1</i>	190
Occupation of Haicheng and Niuchwang— <i>Aug. 3</i> ...	197
Battle of Liaoyang— <i>Aug. 25—Sept. 4</i>	199
Military situation after— <i>Sept. 4</i>	243
Severe battle at Pingtaitsz— <i>Sept. 17 & 18</i>	246
Skirmishes at Taling— <i>Sept. 20</i>	247
Russian attempt to burn Chinese junks— <i>Sept. 30</i> .	247
Conflict between hostile scouts— <i>Oct. 2</i>	248
Military Situation— <i>Oct. 4</i>	248
Battle of the Shaho— <i>Oct. 10—Nov. 7</i>	250
Situation near the Shaho— <i>Nov. 8</i>	282
Skirmishes— <i>Nov. 11</i>	282
Skirmishes— <i>Nov. 15</i>	283
Situation on the Shaho— <i>Nov. 18 & 19</i>	283
Situation near Mukden— <i>Nov. 21</i>	284
Skirmishes near the Shaho— <i>Nov. 22 & 23</i>	285
Situation on the Shaho— <i>Nov. 25—30</i>	285
Skirmishes— <i>Dec. 1</i>	288
Skirmishes— <i>Dec. 3</i>	288
Situation on the Shaho— <i>Dec. 5 & 6</i>	289
Situation on the Shaho— <i>Dec. 8 & 9</i>	289

Situation in the North— <i>Dec. 10</i>	290
Situation in the North— <i>Dec. 17</i>	291
Situation on the Shaho— <i>Dec. 19</i>	291
Situation on the Shaho— <i>Dec. 22 & 23</i>	292
Situation on the Shaho— <i>Dec. 27</i>	292

PART III.

CAPTURE OF PORT ARTHUR.

(May 26, 1904—Jan. 12, 1905.)

Operations conducted by the Investing Army of Port Arthur— <i>May 26—June 18</i>	295
Occupation of Waiteushan and Suangtingshan. ...	298
Enemy's assault in the Direction of Pantao and Hu- angnichuantashangtun.	299
Operations conducted by the Investing Army of Port Arthur— <i>July 7—23</i>	307
Fighting at Shuangtaikeu and Antsz'ling... ..	308
Occupation of the Line from Changlingtz to Ying- koshin.	309
Situation— <i>July 29—31</i>	310
Situation— <i>August 1—Oct. 29</i>	311
General-attack— <i>Oct. 30—Nov. 3</i>	333
Conflagration caused by our bombardment.	335
Destruction of a Russian arsenal— <i>Nov. 19</i>	336
Counter-attacks— <i>Nov. 21</i>	336
General-attack— <i>Nov. 26</i>	337
Occupation of the 203-metre eminece— <i>Nov. 39</i>	338
A Partial armistice— <i>Dec. 2</i>	339
Bombardment of the Russian Port Arthur Squadron — <i>Dec. 2—6</i>	339

Occupation of Akasakayama— <i>Dec. 6</i>	341
Bombardment of the enemy's warships— <i>Dec. 7</i> ...	342
Bombardment of the enemy's warships— <i>Dec. 8</i>	342
Bombardment of the Russian squadron— <i>Dec. 9</i> ...	344
Bombardment of the enemy's warships— <i>Dec. 11</i>	345
Torpedo Attacks on the "Sevastopol"— <i>Dec.</i> <i>12 & 13</i>	346
Bombardment by the Naval batteries— <i>Dec. 13</i>	347
Further Torpedo Attacks on the "Sevastopol"— <i>Dec. 14 & 15</i>	347
Condition of the enemy's squadron	353
Question of Red Cross— <i>Dec. 15 & 16</i>	354
Occupation of North Tungkwanshan— <i>Dec. 18</i>	358
Condition of the enemy's squadron... ..	360
Naval situation— <i>Dec. 22</i>	362
Further success— <i>Dec. 22</i>	364
Occupation of Houyangshukeu— <i>Dec. 23</i>	364
Operations of the Right Wing— <i>Dec. 24</i>	365
Occupation of Erhlungshan Fort— <i>Dec. 28</i>	366
Occupation of Sungshushan— <i>Dec. 31</i>	367
Occupation of "H" Fort— <i>Jan. 1, 1905</i>	368
Occupation of Wangtai— <i>Jan. 1</i>	368
Blockade of Port Arthur— <i>Jan. 1</i>	369
Surrender of Port Arthur... ..	470
Disarming of the Russian destroyers— <i>Jan. 4</i>	386
Interview between General Nogi and Stoessel— <i>Jan. 5</i> .	387
Conclusion of Naval operations— <i>Jan. 7</i>	387
End of the Port Arthur Squadron... ..	388

PART I.

NAVAL ENGAGEMENTS.

(FEB. 8—DEC. 31, 1904.)

FIRST ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR.

February 8-9, 1904.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, dated Feb. 10, 1904.)

The Combined Fleet, after leaving Saseho on the 6th inst., made its movement as projected. Our torpedo-boat destroyers attacked the enemy at midnight on the 8th inst. At that time, most of the Russian war-ships were outside the harbour of Port Arthur, and it may be asserted that a war-ship of the *Po'tava* type, the cruiser *Askold*, and two other vessels were torpedoed. Our fleet arrived off the entrance to Port Arthur at 10 a. m. of the 9th, and began to attack the Russian fleet, which was still outside the harbour, from noon, and continued the attack for about 40 minutes. The result is not yet clearly known, but I believe that it inflicted no small damage on the enemy and that it has greatly demoralized them. It appears that the enemy's ships are retreating one after another inside the harbour. At 1 p. m. I stopped the fighting and caused my fleet to leave the scene. In this battle, the damage sustained by our fleet was small and no reduction has been made in its fighting strength. The number of casualties is about 58, 4 killed and 54 wounded.

As for the account of the battle fought by the detached squadron sent to Chemulpo, it appears that it has already been directly reported by Rear-Admiral Uryu. There our

torpedo-boat destroyers, in the face of a storm of shell, attacked the enemy and succeeded in accomplishing their end, and a majority of them have now joined the main body. The Princes of the Blood on board the ships are all safe. Our men in general fought with presence of mind throughout the battle, acting as if they were at ordinary manœuvres. The war-like spirit of the fleet after the battle has been increasingly rising and our men are behaving more and more in a self-possessed manner.

Since this morning the wind has been strong and the waves high; so that owing to the interruption of communications between the ships, no detailed report has yet been received from each of them. Meanwhile I submit this brief report.

N. B.—The damaged ships of the enemy proved afterward to be the *Retvisan*, *Cesarevitch*, and *Pallada*.

NAVAL BATTLE AT CHEMULPO.

February 9.

(Rear-Admiral Uryu's report, dated Feb. 10.)

At noon on the 9th inst. when the Russian warships *Varyag* and *Coreetz* came out of Chemulpo, our squadron encountered them at a point west of Phalmi island. After a fighting lasting 35 minutes, they retreated to Chemulpo. At 4.30 p.m. the *Coreetz* exploded; and later the *Varyag* and the Russian steamer *Sungari* were destroyed and sunk.

There were neither casualties to life nor damage to the ships of our squadron and the men are full of spirit.

RUSSIAN VIOLATION OF LAW OF WAR.

The Sinking of a Japanese Steamer in Hokkaido waters.

February 11.

A telegram addressed to the Chief of the General Staff Office from the forts at Hakodate under date February 12, 12.35 a.m. says:—

“According to a report from the Chief of Fukushima-mura, sent to the Mayor of Hakodate, the Japanese steamers *Jensho Maru* and *Nakonoura Maru*, en route from Sakata to Otaru, were surrounded and shelled by four Russian warships off Hiruhoi, Aomori-ken, on the 11th inst. at 1 p.m. The *Nakonoura Maru* sank, but the *Jensho Maru* managed to escape and took refuge in Fukushima port at 8.35 p.m. The Russian warships are still standing off the coast.”

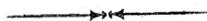
SECOND ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR.

February 14.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on Feb. 16.)

On February 13th, a flotilla of torpedo-boat destroyers left for Port Arthur amid a violent gale and snow storm. En route the destroyers lost sight of each other and

dispersed, and the commanding destroyer *Hayatori*, and the *Asagiri* were the only craft that arrived outside the harbour. The *Asagiri* at 3 a.m. on the 14th reconnoitred the entrance to the harbour, and in face of hot fire from the forts and a scout boat, torpedoed a warship, which had been sending forth smoke. Moreover she fired a shot at the scout boat and returned in safety. The *Hayatori* which arrived off Port Arthur at 5 a.m. the same day, approached the mouth of the harbour. No sooner had she managed to descry in darkness two warships of the enemy than they opened fire. The *Hayatori* instantly discharged a torpedo at one of them and returned after having ascertained that the missile had exploded. Though the result of the courageous attack of the *Hayatori* and *Asagiri* is not known owing to the darkness of the night, it is indubitable that their exploit was at least highly meritorious and must have had great moral effect on the enemy.



THIRD ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR: FIRST ATTEMPT TO BLOCK IT.

February 24—25.

(Admiral Togo's detailed report, dated Feb. 26.)

The Combined Fleet commenced the appointed operations from the 20th inst., but owing to the rough weather *en route*, there was a delay of one day, and on the 22nd the fleet started for Port Arthur. The destroyers, while scouting

outside the latter port at 2 a.m. on the 24th, discovered and attacked one of the enemy's vessels resembling the *Amour*, but the result is not clear. At 3.30 a.m., the daring blockaders in the teeth of the strong search-lights directed from four points, and of the enemy's hot fire, dashed towards the entrance to the harbour. The *Tenshin Maru*, going a little astray owing to the search-lights, ran aground on the eastern coast of the Lao-tieh-shan, while the *Buyō Maru* blew herself up and sank about 400 metres from the above vessel toward the open sea. The *Hōkoku Maru* advanced as far as below the light-house at the harbour mouth, and turning her bow in a N. N. W. direction, went aground. Another vessel (presumably the *Bushū Maru*) destroyed herself and sank two and a half chains to the south-east, by east, of the *Hōkoku Maru*. Still another (*Jinsen Maru*?) appears to have stranded on the west of Man-t'en-shan. Our brave torpedo-boat flotilla remained outside the harbour till dawn, and in spite of the enemy's fire, engaged in the work of rescuing the crew of the above mentioned five blockaders, all of whom were safely brought back.

This daring action of the blockaders and torpedo flotilla is emblematic of the loyalty and courage of our warriors.

Unfortunately the object of blocking the harbour was not perfectly attained, but it is certain that the action has vast moral effect. Of the blockaders, three bluejackets were slightly wounded by the enemy's shots, but the rest are all safe. The torpedo-boats as well as destroyers sustained no damage, and there were no casualties among their crew.

Our squadron arrived off Port Arthur on the 24th at 10 a.m. and the cruisers, at once reconnoitring outside the

harbour, found the enemy's flagship *Novik* and five destroyers on the point of entering the harbour from the direction of Lao-tieh-shan, and fired at them.

On the night of the 24th, our destroyers were divided into three flotillas. The first flotilla reconnoitred Pigeon Bay and the second, Dalny, but both failed to discover the enemy. The third flotilla made an attack outside Port Arthur under the fire of the enemy, but its results are not known. On the 25th at 9 a.m. our squadron again approached outside Port Arthur and, finding the enemy's warships *Bayan*, *Askold*, and *Novik*, outside the harbour, opened fire at a distance on them and bombarded the inside of the harbour.

The enemy, supported by the batteries, returned our fire for about 20 minutes; but after a while, all retreated inside the harbour. Thereupon our ships stopped firing and withdrew. It is considered that this engagement did not inflict any serious damage to the enemy's ships as the range was a little too great. No injury was received by our fleet, nor did a single casualty take place on any of our ships. Judging from the movements of the enemy, they appear to have tried to lure us within the range of cross fire from the batteries and within the mined area.

During the engagement of the main fleet, our cruisers, while watching the enemy from the south of the entrance to the port, sighted two Russian destroyers coming from the south of Lao-tieh-shan in order to enter the harbour, and immediately fired on them. One of them escaped and succeeded in entering the harbour, but the other was pursued and destroyed. This Russian destroyer, which had four funnels, was beached on the north side of Pigeon Bay and was entirely destroyed by the fire from our ships.

None of our cruisers received injury, nor were there any casualties on board any of them.

~~~~~  
ANOTHER OFFICIAL REPORTS.

(1)

(A report from Lieutenant Saito, Commander of the *Jinsen Maru*.)

The five vessels intended to obstruct the entrance to Port Arthur advanced at about 4 o'clock on the morning of the 24th from southward of Lao-tieh-shan towards the mouth of the Port. It appears that the *Tenshin Maru* which was in the van, steered too far to port and as it was about 3 miles to the southwest of the shore, was shot and seriously damaged, and ran purposely upon shores. The other vessels in its wake changed their course to northeast and advanced, but the enemy's search-lights, flashing upon them, impeded their progress. The enemy's firing first struck the steering gear of the *Bushū Maru*, which thereupon was disabled and grounded not far from the *Tenshin Maru*. She destroyed herself and sank. Next, the *Buyō Maru* was seriously damaged by the enemy's shells and sank without reaching the harbour entrance. Meanwhile, the *Hōkoku Maru* and the *Jinsen Maru* advanced with great energy and reached the entrance with difficulty. The former, on the other side of the stranded warship *Retvisan*, and the latter, on the east of the same vessel, each lighted the explosives on board to destroy themselves, and their crews, after giving a loud cheer, got into the boats, when they found their own vessels sinking. Immediately the crew got into their boats, they tried to row up to our torpedo-boats, but the enemy's search lights lit up

PART I.

our paths without any compunction; and as the enemy's fire became very severe, the boats were compelled to row around under cover and failed to approach our torpedo boats. And further, as the seas became heavier at sunrise, the boats suffered great hardships and succeeded in reaching the squadron only at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the same day.

(2)

(Admiral Tōgō's supplementary report, received in Tokyo on March 3.)

According to the report of Lieut.-Commander Ryokitsu Arima, who commanded the five steamers, the helm of the steamer *Bushū Maru* was damaged by the enemy's shell and was therefore beached just below Lao-t'ieh-shan. The steamer *Hōkoku Maru*, commanded by Commander Takeo Hirose, almost reached, in spite of the heavy fire from the *Retvisan*, the entrance to the harbor when she too received damage to her helm by a shell from the Russian ship, while at the same time her bow was set on fire. In this condition she sank beneath the light-house. The steamer *Jinsen Maru*, commanded by Lieutenant Shichiro Saito, in attempting to approach the entrance, struck a sunken vessel, it is believed, at a point about two and a half chains southeast of the light-house and could proceed no farther; she was therefore blown up and sunk there. Both the *Hōkoku Maru* and the *Jinsen Maru*, had therefore partially succeeded in blocking the harbour. Kenzo Umehara, an engineer on the

THE RUSSO-JAPANESE WAR.

*Jinsen Maru*, was the only person who lost his life in the attempt, and he was killed while lowering a boat. Three men on the *Hōkoku Maru*, received slight injuries during the engagement. All the other officers and men engaged in this daring task escaped scathless and were saved by our torpedo flotilla.

BOMBARDMENT OF VLADIVOSTOCK.

March 6-7.

(A Report from Vice-Admiral Kamimura, Commander-in-Chief of the Second Squadron, received in Tokyo on March 10.)

On the morning of the sixth inst., our fleet arrived at the eastern entrance of Vladivostock, navigating through the frozen sea. No warship of the enemy could be seen outside the Naval port. We approached the port on the north-eastern shore by taking a course avoiding the range of the guns in the forts of Cape Basalgin and the Strait of Bosphor; and after having made a demonstration by firing into the harbour for some 40 minutes, commencing at 1.50 p.m., our fleet withdrew.

I trust this bombardment has produced some effect. Some soldiers were seen in the forts, but they did not answer our fire. At 5 p.m. black smoke was seen rising in the direction of the eastern entrance, as if the enemy's ships were coming out, but the smoke gradually disappeared, leaving its cause unknown. On the morning of the 7th inst., we cruised in

the Bays of America and Stuleroke, but no trace of the enemy could be found. At noon we again approached the eastern entrance of Vladivostock, but no enemy's ships were seen, nor was there any firing from the forts. We then cruised to Possiet Bay, but found no enemy there.

#### FOURTH ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR.

March 10.

(I)

(Admiral Tōgō's report, dated March 11.)

The Combined Fleet, acting according to the previously arranged plan, delivered another attack on the enemy at Port Arthur yesterday.

At 12 a.m. yesterday, two flotillas of our torpedo-boat destroyers arrived at the outside of the harbour of Port Arthur and searched for the enemy. But finding no enemy outside the harbour, they staid there until daybreak. Meanwhile Flotilla B laid specially constructed mines at various places, and although it was from time to time fired at by the land batteries, it succeeded in safely completing its work.

At about 4.30 a.m., Flotilla A came upon a Russian Flotilla of about six torpedo-boat destroyers to the south of Lao-t'ieh-shan, and at once engaged it at close range, maintaining a fierce fight for about 20 minutes. The destroyers *Asashio*, *Kasumi*, and *Akatsuki* fought the enemy so close that their sides almost touched those of the hostile

destroyers. They poured such deadly fire upon three or four of the enemy's destroyers, that the latter received very serious damage; some of them had their steam boilers injured, some had fires on board, and from some others cries of agony were heard. They all fled. Our three destroyers mentioned above were also more or less damaged. The loss on our part was 15, including 7 warrant officers and men killed and 1 officer and 7 warrant officers and men wounded. The wounded officer is Engineer Lieutenant Yasuwo Minamisawa. Of the killed, four were the men in the engine room on board the *Akatsuki*, who were killed by the steam escaping from the auxiliary pipe of the boiler struck by one of the enemy's shots. None of our destroyers, however, have been so damaged as to unfit them for fighting and navigation.

At 7 a.m., Flotilla B was on the point of leaving its position outside the harbour, when it discovered two Russian destroyers steaming back toward the entrance from the sea. Cutting their front, our flotilla at once engaged them. After a fighting lasting about an hour during which time the enemy's destroyers received serious injuries, one of them succeeded in escaping, but the other, *Steregustchi*, was so far crippled that it was captured and towed by our destroyer *Sazanami* under hot fire from the forts. The captured destroyer, however, leaked very freely, and besides the sea being high, the towing rope broke, so that it was finally abandoned after taking from it four prisoners. Subsequently at 10.15 a.m. the *Steregustchi* sank completely. In this engagement, the destroyers of Flotilla B were somewhat damaged but none seriously. There were two men killed

and one officer and three men wounded. The officer is Second-Sub-Lieutenant Yūkichi Shima. The casualties were confined to the *Sazanami* and *Akebono*.

Before this the Russian cruisers *Novik* and *Bayan* had come out of the harbour, and marched toward our Flotilla B, but observing the approach of our squadron of cruisers, they retired inside the harbour.

The main body of our fleet and the squadron of cruisers reached off the entrance to the harbour of Port Arthur at 8 a.m. on the same day. The squadron of cruisers immediately proceeded to the front of the entrance in order to cover the action of our destroyers. Meanwhile the main body of the fleet steamed to the entrance of the harbour, the bombardment lasting without intermission from 10 a.m. till 1.40 p.m.

According to the report of a division of our cruisers despatched to the front of the harbour to observe the effect of the bombardment, it appears that our firing was generally good and that it caused no small damage. During the bombardment, the enemy's batteries responded now and then, but no damage was done to any of our ships.

Another division of our cruisers steamed in the direction of Ta-lien-wan and fired and destroyed the enemy's buildings on San-shan-tao, an island situated at the entrance of the harbour. The cruisers *Takachiho* and *Chihaya* were despatched to the western coast of the peninsula near Port Arthur for the purpose of reconnoitring the enemy, but no enemy was sighted in that direction. It was incidentally discovered by these cruisers that the Russian destroyer, which had been beached on the coast of Pigeon Bay after

having been crippled by the firing from our fleet on the occasion of our previous attack on Port Arthur, was the *Vnushitelni*. The vessel is now lying under the water, only showing the mast and the upper part of the funnel.

Every section of our fleet stopped firing at 2 p.m., and, after assembling at a place previously appointed, withdrew.

---

(2)

(The later report from Admiral Tōgō, received in Tokyo on March 14.)

According to the report of the Commander of our torpedo flotilla the four Russians taken prisoners include one torpedo-laying hand and three engine-room men, who were either saved from the ill-fated torpedo-destroyer *Steregustchi* or picked up in the sea. Two of them were wounded. With the exception of dead bodies, no one was seen on board the *Steregustchi*, and it is conjectured that the surviving crew jumped into the sea. An attempt was made by our destroyers to save some Russians who were seen struggling in the water, but this could not be done owing to the near approach of the Russian cruiser *Novik* and to the fact that the land batteries were pouring a terrible fire upon the flotilla. The Russian prisoners were subsequently transferred to one of our warships.

---

## FIFTH ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR.

March 22.

*(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on March 26.)*

The Combined Fleet acting as previously planned, two flotillas of destroyers proceeded to the outside roads of Port Arthur and accomplished, between the night of the 21st and the dawn of the 22nd inst., the mission assigned to them. Although during this time they were under fire from the enemy, no damage was inflicted on them. The main fleet with cruisers arrived off Port Arthur at 8 a.m. on the 22nd. A portion of the squadron proceeded to to Pigeon Bay, and the *Fuji* and *Yashima* were ordered to bombard the inner harbour. During the bombardment the enemy's squadron gradually issued from the port, and at about 2 p.m., orders to cease firing were given. The Russian fleet numbered five battleships, four cruisers and ten destroyers. The enemy manœuvred under cover of the forts, apparently with the intention of luring our fleet within range of batteries. Failing in this, the enemy's squadron opened fire, many of their shots falling near the *Fuji*, our fleet sustained no damage. By 3 o'clock the whole of our vessels had withdrawn.

JAPANESE STEAMBOAT SUNK BY  
RUSSIAN WARSHIPS.

March 26.

*(A Chefoo Official despatch, dated March 29  
and received at the Naval Office.)*

The Japanese steamer *Han-yei Maru* running between Chefoo and other Chinese ports, was captured by Russian warships on March 26, near Tai-chin island, Miao archipelago. Ten Japanese and seven Chinese on board were taken prisoners. Her captain and two sailors, however, escaped in a junk and arrived at Chefoo on the 26th, by way of Ning-hai-chow.

The steamboat was fired at and sunk by the Russian warships, which then returned to Port Arthur.

## SIXTH ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR:

## SECOND ATTEMPT TO BLOCK IT.

March 27.

*(Admiral Tōgō's report.)*

The Combined Fleet, sailing for Port Arthur on March 26, again carried out the plan of blocking the enemy's port, at 3.30 the following morning. Four transports used for the purpose, under cover of torpedo-boat and torpedo-boat destroyer flotillas, reached the outside of the entrance to the harbour, and in spite of the enemy's searchlights, had ap-

proached to within two miles of the entrance, when they were discovered by the enemy. The land batteries on both sides as well as the patrol ships immediately opened a hot fire upon them. In spite of this our transports forced their way in succession into the channel at the mouth of the harbour. The leading boat, the *Chiyo Maru*, anchored and blew herself up on the western side of Golden Hill, half a chain off the coast. The next, the *Fukui Maru*, advanced a little farther past the port side of the *Chiyo*, and was about to cast anchor, when she was struck by a torpedo launched by a hostile destroyer. The mine on the *Fukui Maru* was then exploded by her crew and she sank on the spot. She was followed by the *Iyahiko Maru*, which was sunk in a similar manner on the left of the *Iyahiko*. The last of the vessels, the *Yoneyama Maru*, proceeded to her allotted position, and though she collided with a Russian destroyer, kept her onward course, past the *Chiyo Maru* and the *Fukui Maru*, already sunk, to the middle of the channel, where she anchored. At that moment she was torpedoed by the enemy, the impact turning the vessel to the coast on the left, and she sank lengthwise across the channel with her bows pointing to the left. The calm and intrepid manner with which the blockaders performed their task leaves nothing to be desired; nay, their conduct is more than praiseworthy. The only cause for regret, however, is that the passage of the harbour was not satisfactorily sealed, a gap still remaining between the *Iyahiko Maru* and the *Yoneyama Maru*. The task of the present attempt was at their own request entrusted to the officers and engineers who had taken part in the former one, but the petty officers and others engaged

in this occasion were not those who formed the crews in the previous attempt. The casualties were: Commander Takeo Hirose, Petty Officer Magohichi Sugino, and another petty officer and a blue-jacket, killed; Sub-Lieut. Hatsuzō Shimada, seriously wounded, and Lieut. Yoshita Masaki, first class Engineer Tomitaro Kurita, and six men slightly wounded. The rest of the men were rescued by the destroyers and torpedo-boats.

The manner in which Commander Hirose and Petty Officer Sugino, who were on board the *Fukui Maru*, met their fate was very heroic. When the vessel was about to cast anchor, the latter proceeded to the hold to fire the mine, when the vessel was torpedoed, and it is presumed that the gallant man was killed on the spot. In the meantime Commander Hirose ordered the rest of his men to take to a boat, but noticing the absence of Petty Officer Sugino, he searched for him three times, but was finally compelled to leave the vessel, which was rapidly sinking. The Commander entered the boat, which was retiring under the enemy's fire when a shell struck the intrepid officer on the head and his body was swept overboard, leaving only a small fragment of his remains in the boat. The Commander, who was always an exemplary officer, has by his gallant behaviour now left behind him an unperishable example to all posterity.

With regard to the protection and rescue of the blocking parties, the torpedo-boat flotillas bore the brunt of the work and carried out their mission, amid the enemy's fire, till after dawn. Special praise is due to the *Aotaka* and *Tsubame*, which, on their arrival at a point about one mile

off the harbour mouth, escorting the blockaders, were encountered by one of the Russian destroyers and inflicted so serious a damage on the latter that she retired, the quantity of steam issuing from her showing that her engines had been struck. According to the observations of our retiring boats, a Russian warship appeared to be lying in a disabled condition at the foot of Golden Hill.

In spite of the fact that our two flotillas were under enemy's fire till past dawn, no damage whatever was inflicted upon them. With regard to the rescue of the blocking parties, the *Tsubame* took in the crews of the *Chiyo Maru* and *Iyahiko Maru*, the *Kasasagi* and *Kari* the crew of the *Yoneyama Maru*, who had retired in three boats, and the *Kasumi* that of the *Fukui Maru*.



### SKIRMISHES ON THE YALU.

April 10.

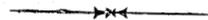
(Commander Hosoya's report, received in Tokyo on April 13.)

In compliance with my instructions the commander of the gun-boat *Kaimon* instructed Sub-Lieutenant Kiichi Yamaguchi, together with five men to proceed on board a Korean junk to the mouth of the Yalu in order to reconnoitre the place. The party returned to the ship safely on the 11 inst.

On the 10th at 2 p. m. Sub-Lieutenant Yamaguchi's party discovered seven Russian troops on their way to Tu-

ryu-pho in a Chinese fishing boat, which was close to the right bank of the Yalu. Acting in co-operation with a body of our cavalry scouts, fire was opened on the enemy. The latter were soon after reinforced by more than a dozen soldiers but finally they retreated, while returning our fire. The Sub-Lieutenant pursued them to the right bank of the river, where the enemy landed and fled.

The fighting lasted for one hour and twenty minutes, and resulted in the Russians losing one man killed and two wounded, while there were no casualties on the Japanese side. On examining the abandoned boat ten dozen rounds of ammunition and 400 empty cartridge cases were found. It is thought that the enemy were Russian cavalry, who were in charge of the place.



### SEVENTH AND EIGHTH ATTACK ON PORT ARTHUR.

April 13-15.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on April 16.)

The Combined Fleet commenced its prearranged operations on the 11th inst., and delivered an attack on Port Arthur for the seventh and eighth time. The fourth and fifth destroyer flotillas, the fourteenth torpedo-boat flotilla and the *Kōryō Maru* arrived at the outside of Port Arthur at midnight on the 12th inst., and approaching the entrance to the harbour, in face of the enemy's searchlights, succeeded in speedily sinking mechanical mines at various places outside the harbour, as previously arranged.

The second destroyer flotilla, charged with a mission, was cruising to the south-east of Sien-shan promontory, at the entrance to the harbour at daybreak, on the 13th inst., when it discovered a Russian destroyer with four funnels returning to the harbour from the east. At once placing itself between the enemy's destroyer and the entrance to the harbour, our flotilla engaged it and after about ten minutes' fighting sank it. About the same time, our flotilla discovered another Russian destroyer coming towards the entrance from the direction of Lao-t'ieh-shan, and immediately turned upon it. But the distance being rather great, the enemy's destroyer succeeded in escaping into the harbour. In this engagement the injury received by the second destroyer flotilla was trifling, the only casualty among the crew being two men slightly wounded on board the *Inazuma*. The flotilla was unable to render any succour to the crew of the sunken Russian destroyer, because there soon appeared on the scene the enemy's warship *Bayan*.

The third fighting detachment arrived outside the harbour at 8 a. m. (on the 13th inst.), and while protecting the second destroyer flotilla, was engaged in reconnoitring. At about 9 o'clock the enemy's warship *Bayan* advanced towards our detachment, opening fire on the latter at long range. Our detachment slowly replied to her fire and put her to flight. Shortly afterwards, the *Bayan* again emerged out of the harbour, this time joined by the *Novik*, *Askold*, *Diana*, *Petropavovsk*, *Pobieda*, and *Poltava*. Our third fighting detachment, while replying to their fire, gradually led out the enemy's ships to a distance of about 15 miles, in a south-easterly direction. At this time our first fighting

detachment, which was lying concealed in a fog about 30 miles out of Port Arthur, received a wireless message from the third fighting detachment, and immediately hastening to the spot, engaged the enemy. Thereupon the latter turned round and steamed back to the harbour. Our ships pursued the enemy's ships with redoubled energy, and pressed them hard just outside the harbour, when one of them, which looked like the *Petropavovsk*, and which was at their head, struck one of the mechanical mines laid by our flotilla the preceding night. This was at 10.32 a. m. Dismayed at this disastrous scene, the remainder of the enemy's vessels were thrown into great disorder. Another Russian warship was seen apparently disabled, which, however, could not be identified on account of the disordered condition of the hostile squadron. For the next hour, the remaining Russian war-vessels fired indiscriminately at sea and then gradually withdrew into the harbour, until by a little past noon, no signs of the enemy were visible outside the harbour. During the initial exchange of fire in this engagement, none of our vessels, which comprised the third fighting detachment, were damaged, while the damage inflicted on the enemy was probably also small. As to the first fighting detachment, it did not have time to approach the firing range.

At 1 p. m. the same day, our fleet left the sea off Port Arthur, assembled at a rendezvous at sea previously fixed upon, and stayed there over-night. On the 14th at 4 p. m. all preparations having been made anew, the fleet started again towards Port Arthur. The first, fourth, and fifth destroyer flotillas and the ninth torpedo-boat flotilla successively reached outside Port Arthur on the 15th at 3. a. m.

and again discharged their duties as prearranged. The third fighting detachment also put in an appearance outside the harbour at 7 a. m. and reconnoitred the enemy's position. There were no enemy's warships outside the harbour and the harbour inside was quiet. The first fighting detachment reached the neighbourhood of Port Arthur at 9 a. m. *En route* three mechanical mines laid by the enemy were discovered, and these were all fired at and exploded. At 10 a. m. the cruisers *Kasuga* and *Nisshin* were dispatched to the west of Lao-tieh-shan and for about two hours the cruisers made indirect firing against the inside of the harbour. The batteries and the Russian warships in the harbour occasionally responded, but no damage was inflicted on our cruisers. This was the baptism of fire of the new cruisers and it appears that the shots fired by them produced some effect; the new fort west of Lao-tieh-shan was silenced. At 1.30 p. m. our fleet withdrew.

The fact that during this prolonged engagement the Combined Fleet was able to achieve some success without losing a single man, is due to the illustrious virtue of His Majesty the Generalissimo. The officers and men fought bravely throughout the engagement and discharged their duties faithfully; yet there still remains much in our success which cannot be attributed to human agency. We cannot help firmly believing that it is simply owing to Providential help that the numerous warships cruised round both day and night on the sea, on the surface of which many mechanical mines prepared by the enemy were floating, without sustaining any damage.

## RECONNOITRING THE YALU.

April 25-26.

(A report from the Captain of the gun-boat *Maya*, sent by Rear-Admiral Hosoya, Commander of the Third Squadron, and received on Tokyo on April 28.)

Our detachment, acting as previously arranged, reached the mouth of the Yalu the 25th inst. While proceeding up the river, we were fired at by the enemy's artillery stationed on the bank opposite Yong-am-pho, but the fire was ineffective. We fired on some Russian cavalry seen scattered on an islet in the river and put them to flight. On the 26th, about 100 Russian cavalry opened fire on our steam launches, to which the torpedo-boat No. 69 responded and compelled the enemy to retire beyond a hill, leaving many wounded behind. No casualties, however, occurred on our side. At 5 in the afternoon the enemy again fired at our detachment from the direction of An-tsze-shan. To this we replied till 5.53, when the enemy ceased firing. There were again no casualties on our side.

## THE "GOYO MARU" INCIDENT.

April 25.

According to an official report from Gensan received in Tokyo on the 28th April, the Japanese steamer *Goyō Maru*, which was sunk by the Russians on the 25th, carried 3,511 packages of dried fish, the property of a Korean. The two Russian torpedo boats, before destroying the steamer, each

despatched a boat to her. An officer and four men, from each boat boarded the vessel. They inquired for the captain, and on learning of his absence, forcibly entered his room. The Russians were armed with revolvers. The crew were ordered ashore and they at once got into the ship's boats. All these things occurred within 20 minutes. The Russians did not inspect the steamer. There were no casualties among the crew. The steamer seems to have been destroyed by a fish torpedo, though there is a rumour attributing the destruction to a mine. The question is not settled.

---

#### SINKING OF THE "KINSHU MARU."

April 25.

(A report from Captain Fukui of the gunboat  
Chihaya, dated April 29.)

The vessel that was despatched to the rescue of the steamer *Kinshū Maru*, has returned here to-day, having on board the survivors from the ill-fated steamer, among whom there is not a single naval officer. It appears that the naval superintending officer, the captain of the transport, a naval paymaster and a number of non-combatants were taken to a Russian warship as prisoners. The *Kinshū Maru* was then torpedoed and sunk by the Russians. The survivors brought here number 54 in all, including 45 soldiers and civilians.

---

#### DETAILED REPORT.

(A report received at the Imperial Military Headquarters  
on April 29.)

As a result of the co-operation of the army with the navy, the ninth company of the 37th Regiment of Infantry boarded the steamship *Kinshū Maru*, and reconnoitred I-wōn in Ham-heung-do. On her way back to Gensan, after having discharged her duties, the ship was attacked and sunk by one of the enemy's warships in the sea off Shin-pho. The particulars are as follows:

The steamship *Onishi Maru*, which had gone to the rescue, returned to Gensan on the 28th at 11.10 p.m. She reports the sinking of the *Kinshū Maru* as follows:—

The *Kinshū Maru* left I-wōn on April 25th at 6.30 p.m. and met with three warships and two torpedo boats of the enemy in the sea near Sin-pho at 11.15 p.m. As they fired a blank cartridge, Lieut.-Commander Takegorō Mizoguchi, Naval superintending officer of the transport, Naval Paymaster-Lieutenant Iida, Captain Masakichi Yagi of the steamer, and another person proceeded to one of the enemy's ships, but did not return. The enemy gave one hour's time for the troops to leave the vessel, and at midnight all but the soldiers appeared to have left the latter. The troops obeying the order of their commanding officers, remained quiet below deck. At 1.30 a.m. the enemy discharged a torpedo, and also used a quantity of explosives to blow up the ship. The torpedo pierced the hold.

Thereupon the troops came on the upper deck and lining up in order, opened a series of volleys on the enemy,

who responded with gun fire, killing many of our men. Meanwhile a sergeant-major and several privates and non-commissioned officers committed suicide. About 2 a.m. the enemy torpedoed the *Kinshū Maru* for the second time, with the result that she was cut in two at the engine-room, and sank. All the troops on the upper deck were whirled into the water, but several of them were fortunate enough to find a boat attached to the ill-fated vessel, into which they managed to get, and cutting the painter, drifted away. As the boat was frequently flooded by the waves and was in danger of foundering, all the heavy things were cast away and even then the craft was barely kept afloat. The men rowed westward till 5.30 p.m. on the 26th, when they arrived at Ma-yang island. They numbered 37, including some non-commissioned officers. Ninety-eight others arrived at Gaiyokashi (?) shortly after noon on the 27th inst. in boats. All the survivors subsequently landed at Sin-pho, of whom six coolies and three business men escaped before the steamer was torpedoed. It appears that the majority of the coolies were taken on board the Russian cruiser *Rossia*. Some of the blue-jackets escaped in boats, and their fate still remains unknown.

None of the land forces were captured, and the soldiers who lost their lives died heroically.

Among the survivors are five, all soldiers, who in spite of serious difficulties succeeded in keeping their rifles. Among the dead are Captain Sanzo Shiina and Kugaji Sakurai, Lieutenants Kamenosuke Terada and Shinzō Yokota, Sub-Lieutenant Masakazu Higaki, Sergeant Major Yasukatsu Washi, 73 soldiers and 2 interpreters. The rest were not

soldiers. Among the surviving soldiers, ten are slightly and one is severely wounded. There were no casualties among the business men and coolies.



### MOVEMENTS OF THE KAMIMURA SQUADRON

#### IN THE SEA OF JAPAN.

April 23-27.

(1)

(The substance of Vice-Admiral Kamimura's report,  
dated Gensan, April 26.)

Our squadron left Gensan on the 23rd and was soon beset by a dense fog, in spite of which we continued on our journey. The farther we proceeded north, the thicker the weather became. On the 24th at 4 p.m. we reached, according to observations, a point at  $132^{\circ} 10'$  E. long, and  $42^{\circ} 20'$  N. lat., but as any action was out of the question, owing to the fog, we at 4.30 p.m. changed our course to due south, and reached the neighbourhood of  $132^{\circ} 20'$  E. long. and  $40^{\circ} 50'$  N. lat. on the 25th at 6 a.m. The intensity of the fog precluded all possibility of approaching Vladivostock to carry out any action there, even if we had returned north. We therefore decided to return to Gensan and changed our course accordingly. The fog cleared for the first time on the morning of the 26th. For the past three days, we had been completely enveloped in fog, and

we could hardly discern the ship that was following us. Fortunately the squadron kept together, and the whole of the vessels entered Gensan harbour at 1 p.m., after having encountered many difficulties. No sooner had we arrived there than Mr. Ōki, Japanese Consul, came on board and reported that at noon on the 25th inst. two of the enemy's torpedo entered the harbour, attacked and sank our merchantman *Goyō Maru* and then retreated. At that time the enemy's warships, recognized as the *Rossia*, *Gromoboi*, and *Rurik*, were staying outside the harbour, and they left in a north-easterly direction at 2 p.m. Mr. Ōki also informed us that the *Kinshū Maru*, carrying a company of the military garrison on board and convoyed by the 11th torpedo flotilla, had left for I-wōn prefecture in the north on the 25th at 6 a.m. Fearing that these vessels might have encountered the enemy's flotilla, the main strength of the second squadron and destroyers was preparing to leave the harbour at once to give chase to the enemy, when the 11th flotilla returned alone. According to the commander of the flotilla, the vessels arrived at I-wōn on the 25th at 2 p.m., when the troops at once landed, and returned to the ship at 6 p.m., after having reconnoitred the neighbourhood. The *Kinshū Maru* and the flotilla started on their return voyage, but as the weather was very threatening, the flotilla stayed at Cha-ho-pho, over night, the *Kinshū Maru* alone sailing for Gensan. The flotilla left Cha-ho-pho for Gensan on the 26th at 6 p.m.

The *Kinshū Maru* has not yet arrived. The delay being attributable either to the enemy's squadron or to the fog, we have despatched a torpedo flotilla to make a reconnois-

sance. I shall leave Gensan to-morrow, the 27th, at 7 p.m. and carry out operations as prearranged.

## (2)

(The substance of a report from Commander Tatebe, on board the destroyer *Inazuma* and commanding the torpedo-boat flotilla No. 11, dated Gensan, April 29, 7. 15 p.m.)

Our flotilla, at 6 a.m. on April 25, left Gensan for I-wōn accompanied by the *Kinshū Maru* with military troops on board, and arrived at our destination at 2 p.m. We covered the landing of our troops, and at 6 p.m. were about to start on our return voyage with the *Kinshū Maru*, which had already embarked the troops. By that time, however, the barometer, which had begun to fall from noon, was rapidly falling, and the weather became very threatening. We decided therefore to pass the night at Cha-ho-pho, at the same time notifying the *Kinshū Maru* that we should return to Gensan via Sin-pho the following morning. Thereupon the *Kinshū Maru* started alone on her return journey.

The flotilla left Cha-ho-pho on April 26 at 7 a.m., but owing to a dense fog at sea returned to Gensan at 3 p.m. the same day and learned from our squadron there that the steamer *Kinshū Maru* had not yet returned. By order of Rear-Admiral Kamimura, Commander of the squadron, the flotilla at once left Gensan in search of the steamer. After cruising along the coast line from Gensan to Cha-ho-pho the flotilla passed the night at the latter place, which they left early the next morning. While on their search

the steamer *Taisei Maru* was met with, which informed them that the *Kinshū Maru* had been sunk by the enemy. For the purpose of rescuing any survivors, the flotilla searched the seas in the neighbourhood of Thoi-ho-pho up to 8 a.m. on April 28 and then returned to Gensan. The presence of soldiers on board the *Kinshū Maru* was due to the commander of the Japanese garrison at Gensan, who, on learning that a force of 250 Russians had left Kil-ju for Puk-chông, intended to intercept the enemy.

## (3)

(A report from Commander Fukui of the gunboat *Chihaya*, dated Gensan, April 28, 11. 20 p.m.)

While our squadron was proceeding towards Vladivostock on April 27, a junk in gray paint was discovered at a point 128° 54' E. Long. and 40° 05' N. Lat. A naval bayonet belt of the 35th pattern, a naval shoe, and another shoe apparently worn by an officer were found in the craft, but no traces of blood were to be seen anywhere. It was then supposed that the *Kinshū Maru*, on finding the hostile warships, veered north and was beached, abandoning the junk in question. Thereupon my vessel, under the instructions of the Commander of the Squadron, was detached from the rest of the squadron, and as soon as the day dawned proceeded southward from Cape Boltin, 25 miles (nautical) to the northeast of Sōng-jin, searching the coast as far south as Cha-ho-pho, but could not find anything. As the south of Cha-ho-pho was to have been searched by the torpedo

flotilla on the 27th, we gave up our task and returned to Gensan where we learned for the first time of the sinking of the *Kinshū Maru* and the despatch of vessels to rescue the survivors who had managed to reach Sin-pho. My vessel is to leave for the latter place to-night.

## (4)

(A report from Vice-Admiral Kamimura, Commander of the Second Detached Squadron, dated Gensan, May 1.)

The squadron left Gensan on April 27 at 7 a.m. and met outside the port the Torpedo-boat Flotilla No. 11, which signalled that they had not met the steamer *Kinshū Maru*. The flotilla was then instructed to proceed again to the seas north of Gensan in search of the steamer, while the gunboat *Chiyoda* was ordered to proceed to the north of Sin-pho for the same purpose. The rest of the squadron steamed to the neighbourhood of Sin-pho. A junk was sighted off Cha-ho-pho and the torpedo boat destroyer *Kasumi* was ordered to examine it. From the articles found in the junk it was ascertained that the steamer *Kinshū Maru* had encountered the enemy, and on the probability that the steamer might have been beached at a point northward, the gunboat *Chihaya* searched the coast line south of Cape Boltin, but without result. The gunboat was therefore ordered to return to Gensan and to report the facts to the Imperial Headquarters in Tokyo. The squadron proceeded northward, but owing to the prevalence of fog, which became thick from about 4 p.m., the operations pre-

viously arranged could not be carried out. After passing the night at sea, the squadron returned to Gensan, and on the journey the cruiser *Naniwa* discovered some mechanical mines floating on the surface of the sea, which were destroyed by the cruiser *Izumi*. Whilst passing off Song-jun, two boats were sighted, which on examination proved to belong to the *Kinshū Maru*. The boats, together with life-belts and a few other articles found in them, were taken back to Gensan by the squadron.

---

#### SKIRMISHES ON THE YALU.

April 29.

(A report from Rear-Admiral Hosoya, Commander of the Third Detached Squadron, received in Tokyo on April 30.)

The gunboat *Maya*, under Commander Nakagawa, acting under instructions, left a certain naval base on April 29 at 8 a.m. for the mouth of the Yalu. On arrival there, a demonstration was made against the Russian side of the river, which was bombarded for nearly an hour. There being no response, the gunboat returned to the base at 10.55 a.m. the same day. Our torpedo-boats, which were fully equipped with guns, opened fire on the enemy, about 150 in number, stationed at San-tao-lang-teu, about 3 miles north-west of Niang-niang-chêng. The enemy fled behind a hill, leaving behind many killed and wounded. There were no casualties on the Japanese side.

---

#### NAVAL CO-OPERATION WITH THE ARMY.

April 30.

(Admiral Hosoya's report, received in Tokyo on May 1.)

The following report has been received from Captain Nakagawa of the gunboat *Maya*:—

This detachment sailed on April 30, at 8 a.m., and acted as previously determined. For about two hours we continued a demonstration bombardment, to which the enemy responded.

The steam launch mounted with guns sailed up the stream as far as below Autung Hien, and had a violent engagement at a close range with about 400 of the enemy's infantry and cavalry, during which the enemy's artillery opened a hot fire on us. At the end of about an hour we withdrew, after the enemy had retreated. Fortunately there was no casualty on our side. The enemy seems to have sustained more or less injury.

---

#### NAVAL CO-OPERATION WITH THE ARMY.

May 1.

(A report from Commander Nakagawa, commanding the gunboat *Maya*, sent by Rear-Admiral Hosoya.)

The detached squadron left a certain naval base on May 1 at 9.30 a.m. and steamed up the river as far as possible. The gunboat *Maya* and *Uji* fired for demonstrative purposes,

the former in the direction of An-tsze-shan and the latter in the neighbourhood of Lu-tao-keu, and on their way back a sudden and severe fire was opened on them by the Russian artillery from the middle of a hill situated in the north-east of An-tsze-shan. To this our torpedo-boats responded for about 30 minutes and succeeded in silencing the enemy. Our boats returned to Yong-am-pho at 11.30 a.m., having sustained no casualties. Our armed launch left the port at 10 the preceding night and proceeded above Sze-tao-keu. There a demonstrative bombardment was carried out, to which the enemy replied. The launch turned to port at 1 in the morning. The launch left the harbour at 9.30 this morning, and reaching below Antung Hien, fought a severe engagement with the enemy's artillery and infantry for 35 minutes, compelling the enemy to retreat. Perceiving that fire was breaking out in the city of Antung Hien, the vessel returned to the harbour. Our force sustained no loss. According to the natives, the enemy appears to have fired the city before retreating. The army occupied the neighbourhood of Kiu-lien-cheng this morning.



### THIRD ATTEMPT TO BLOCK PORT ARTHUR: IT SEALED.

May 3.

(Admiral Tōgō's report.)

(1)

Acting as pre-arranged, the Combined Fleet carried out the third attempt to block the harbour mouth of Port

Arthur, between 3 a.m. and 4 a.m. on May 3. The blocking vessels and their convoy, the latter consisting of the gunboat *Akagi* (Commander Hideshirō Fujimoto), gunboat *Chōkai* (Commander Danjō Iwamura), the Second Destroyer Flotilla (Commander Ichirō Ishida), the Third Destroyer Flotilla (Commander Mitsukane Tsuchiya), the Fourth Destroyer Flotilla (Commander Gunkichi Nagai), the Fifth Destroyer Flotilla (Commander Ganjō Mano), the Ninth Torpedo-boat Flotilla (Commander Junkichi Yajima), the Tenth Torpedo-boat Flotilla (Lieut.-Commander Michisuke Ōtaki) and the Fourteenth Torpedo-boat Flotilla (minus the *Kasasagi* and *Manazuru* and plus torpedo-boats No. 67 and 70), under the command of Lieut.-Commander Yoshimaru Sakurai, were detached from the main fleet on the evening of the 22nd inst. and proceeded towards Port Arthur along a prescribed course. Unfortunately, however, a strong south-easterly wind suddenly arose at about 11 p.m., rendering the sea rough. Consequently the blocking vessels became separated from each other. Perceiving the hopelessness of reuniting the steamers, Commander Mineo Hayashi, Commander-in-Chief of the blocking party, gave orders to suspend the appointed task. Signals were made to that effect, but without avail. Till about 2 a.m. efforts were made to establish communication with the blocking vessels, which, however, had successively reached off Port Arthur by that time, unconscious of the order. The *Mikawa Maru* (commanded by Lieutenant Tanetsugu Sōsa), observing the fire opened by the enemy on the Fourteenth Torpedo Flotilla, which was then reconnoitring the outside of the harbour, and mistaking the flotilla for the blocking vessels,

dashed towards the entrance, followed by another steamer that appeared to be the *Sakura Maru* (Lieut.-Commander Yoshiye Shiraiishi). The enemy exploded submarine mines laid near the entrance and opened a deadly fire, powerful searchlights being thrown on our vessels. The steamer *Mikawa Maru* dashed into the boom and entered the harbour, where after anchoring in a central position, she blew herself up and sank. Another steamer, apparently the *Sakura Maru*, anchored off a rock at the entrance, exploded her mine and sank. She was followed by the *Tōtōmi Maru* (Lieut.-Commander Chikatami Honda), the *Yedo Maru* (Lieut.-Commander Masao Takayagi), the *Otaru Maru* (Lieut.-Commander Tsutomu Nomura), the *Sagami Maru* (Lieut.-Commander Takejirō Yuasa), the *Aikoku Maru* (Lieutenant Tarō Ōtsuka), and the *Asagao Maru* (Lieut.-Commander Kikutarō Mukai). The enemy's fire had now become terribly severe, while submarine mines were exploding on all sides of the blocking steamers, in consequence of which many of our officers and men were either killed or wounded. The steamer *Tōtōmi Maru* struck the boom at the entrance, with the result that her bows were turned to the east, thus blocking one half of the harbour mouth, and in this position she was blown up by her crew and sunk. The *Yedo Maru* was about to cast anchor at the entrance, when Lieut.-Commander Takayagi on board was struck by a shell and killed. Sub-Lieutenant Takejirō Nagata at once took command and ordered the anchor to be dropped. This being done, the mine was exploded and the steamer sank.

Two vessels, which appeared to be the *Otaru Maru* and *Sagami Maru*, seem also to have entered the harbour

mouth where they were sunk by their crews. The *Aikoku Maru* struck a submarine mine five chains off the harbour mouth and sank instantly. Lieut. Hiroshi Uchida, attaché to the commander of the steamer, Chief Engineer Kōji Aoki, and eight others, who were on board, are missing. A steamer, apparently the *Asagao Maru*, having sustained damage to her steering gear, was blown up and sunk below Golden Hill. Of the eight blocking vessels, five were sunk on entering the channel of the harbour, and from this I conclude that the entrance has been completely blocked against the passage of cruisers and battleships.

The present expedition was an event of great tragedy and heroism, and the casualties, compared with the two previous occasions, were much heavier, being due to the stormy weather and the increased strength of the enemy's defence. Especially it is a matter of the deepest regret that we were unable to rescue a single man of the crews of four vessels, namely the *Otaru Maru*, *Sagami Maru*, *Sakura Maru*, and *Asagao Maru*, even their last deeds of heroism being unrecorded. But I believe that the conduct of these loyal and gallant men will be specially noted in the history of our Empire. The torpedo-boat flotillas and destroyer flotillas which were ordered to rescue the members of the blocking expedition carried out their duties efficiently, fighting against the rough weather and the enemy until the following morning. Special praise is due to the torpedo-boat flotilla, which closely approached the harbour mouth and rescued about half of the crews of the blocking vessels.

During these hardships the torpedo-boat No. 67 (commanded by Sub-Lieutenant Manao Taira) had her boiler

damaged by the enemy's shells and three men wounded. The vessel was temporarily disabled in the presence of the enemy. But the torpedo-boat No. 70 (commanded by Lieutenant Yoshihiro Morimoto) came to the rescue and towed away the vessel. The torpedo-boat destroyer Aotaka, commanded by Commander Junkichi Yajima, who was also in command of the flotilla, had her engine on the port side damaged and one man killed. The destroyer *Hayabusa* had also one man killed. No casualties or damage were reported in the other destroyers and torpedo-boats.

The Third Fighting Detachment, Rear-Admiral Dewa in command, and the First Fighting Detachment, Rear-Admiral Nashiha in command and with Vice-Admiral Tōgō, Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet, on board one of the ships, reached off Port Arthur on the 23rd inst., the former at 6 a.m. and the latter at 9 a.m. The squadron covered the action of the destroyers and torpedo-boats, and afterwards signalled them to assemble near the squadron. The ships were ordered to search in all directions for survivors from the blocking vessels. A careful search was made till 4 p.m. but nothing was discovered. On that day the fog was so dense that the enemy's condition could not be ascertained. At night our squadron withdrew to a rendezvous and on the morning of the 4th inst. resumed the movement previously arranged.

(2)

(Admiral Tōgō's report, dated January 21, 1905.)

The surviving members of the crews of the *Otaru Maru* and *Sagami Maru*, who, after carrying out their duty in

connection with the third blocking expedition at Port Arthur, were taken prisoners by the enemy, but were recovered by us at the time of the surrender of the fortress, have made a statement in connection with that expedition, which is substantially as follows:—

The *Otaru Maru*, commanded by Leut.-Commander Nomura, reached outside Port Arthur at 2.30 a.m. (May 3, 1904), and in company with the other blocking ships, proceeded directly toward the harbour entrance in defiance of the enemy's fire and searchlight on Golden Hill. She broke through the boom at the harbour entrance and entered the waterway at 3.05 a.m., but received a fierce fire at short range from the enemy's gunboat (probably the *Gilyak*) and destroyers that lay there as guard ships, and had her helm destroyed, so that she lost the power of steering. She then cast anchor near the western shore of the waterway, with her bows directed toward about northwest by west, and was then exploded and sunk. After the explosion, Commander Nomura calmly inspected the effect of the same, and ascertaining that a portion of the left half of the waterway was fully blocked, assembled the crew together beside boat No. 1 and ordered a retreat. But the boat was presently struck by a shell and blown overboard, Lieutenant-Commander Nomura and two men being killed at the same time. Then Lieutenant Kasahara, aide to the late Commander, on whom the command now devolved, lowered boat No. 2 and embarked therein with the rest of the crew. In the mean time our ship was completely submerged, showing only her funnels and masts. The boat succeeded in making off from the ship, but her occupants were killed one after another

by the enemy's fierce fire, until she was herself destroyed. Thereupon the survivors jumped into the water, but most of them were unfortunately drowned, as they were utterly exhausted. The next morning only Chief Engineer Iwase and seven men were rescued by the enemy.

The *Sagami Maru*, commanded by Lieut.-Commander Yuasa, followed in the wake of the *Otaru Maru* and reached outside the harbour at about 2.40 a.m. She slowly made for the waterway, laying mechanical mines near the harbour entrance as she proceeded. At 3.30. a.m. she passed through a breach in the boom. Keeping along the eastern shore she entered the waterway and on arriving at a position seemingly parallel to the *Otaru Maru* with her head toward the northwest, she was completely exploded and sunk, so as to block a portion of the right half of the waterway. Up to this moment none of the crew had been killed, though the ship had of course been subjected to the violent fire of the enemy. After the explosion, when we were leaving the ship, she was fired on from all directions by the enemy, with the result that most of our boats were damaged and made unfit for use. We lowered, however, one of the damaged boats and embarked in her, but the leakage was such that she soon capsized. Her occupants thus thrown into the sea quickly lost sight of one another. Lieutenant Commander Yuasa and his men were mostly killed at this juncture, while the survivors, nine in number, were rescued by the enemy the following morning.

We regret that we are unable to ascertain anything about the *Sakura Maru*, which sank near the lighthouse at the harbour entrance, and the *Asagao Maru*, which stranded on

the southern shore of Golden Hill, as there is not a single survivor from these two ships. But according to information the survivors of the *Otaru Maru* and *Sagami Maru* received from the Russians, one brave Lieutenant, with several wounds in the head and abdomen, and over 10 severely wounded men were picked up the following morning, but they all perished afterward. It is also said that about 30 corpses of our officers and men drifted ashore the following day and were interred by the Russian military authorities.

---

#### LANDING OF THE SECOND ARMY IN LIAO-TUNG.

May 5.

(A report from Admiral Kataoka, Commander-in-Chief of the Third Squadron, dated May 5.)

The Third Squadron left a certain place yesterday, the 4th inst., and moved as pre-arranged. On the 5th, we convoyed the first transport echelon of the Second Army to the advanced basis, and the army is now landing under our cover. According to a Chinese sailor, the strength of the enemy on land does not exceed 100.

The steamship *Kaga Maru* stranded in the neighbourhood of the rendezvous of the Third Squadron, but was refloated, with the assistance of the *Akitsushima*. She arrived safely to the advanced basis on the 5th at 5 p.m.

---

(2)

Our seventh naval detachment, the twentieth torpedo-boat flotilla, the *Houkoug Maru* and the *Nippon Maru* arrived

at the advanced basis on Liao-tung Peninsula, as pre-arranged, on the 5th at 5.20 a.m. We fired for a short time at a hill on the coast, where a few persons, probably Russian sentinels, were sighted, and then ordered the Marine Corps, commanded by Captain Nomoto, to land. As it was then ebb tide, our boats could not reach the shore, and all the men jumped overboard, wading waist-deep for a distance of about 1,000 metres. They effected a landing unopposed at 7.22 a.m. and at once occupied an elevated position, on the top of which they hoisted the flag of the Rising Sun. At the same time the gun-boats *Akagi*, *Ōshima* and *Chōkai* were detailed near the shore to divert the enemy's attention. The *Akagi* discovered over 100 Russian troops on land, whom she dispersed, after killing two or three of them.

Perceiving the flag of the Rising Sun flying from a hill ahead, the first transport echelon commenced the disembarkation of troops at 8.05 a.m. Though they had to wade through deep water, the troops landed in a spirited manner. Piers are being built to facilitate the landing and our detachment is helping in this work.

---

#### NAVAL OPERATIONS AT TA-YAO-KOW.

May 12.

*(A report from Vice-Admiral, Kataoka Commander-in-Chief of the Third Squadron, who on the 12th was in the neighbourhood of Ta-yao-kow, a bay adjoining Ta-lien-wan.)*

The Squadron reached off Ta-yao-kow on the 12th at 7.45 a.m. when the formation was changed. The *Itsukushima*, *Nisshin*, and *Miyako* carried out a demonstrative

bombardment on the land, while the Second, Sixth, Twentieth, and Twenty-first torpedo flotillas commenced dragging for mines.

The twelfth torpedo flotilla blockaded Port Arthur on the night of the 11th, and reaching off Ta-yao-kow on the 12th at 8.30 a.m., at once commenced taking soundings. At the same time, our vessels fired at and dispersed a company of Russian infantry and 50 cavalry, who had appeared in the neighbourhood of Mei-yao. The enemy's pickets continued to watch our movements, but as they did not fire we safely finished the sounding at 3 p.m. The torpedo-boats, No. 47 and No. 44, dragged for mines along the western coast inside the Ta-yao-kow, reconnoitring the enemy's position at the same time. They discovered, however, a telegraph line passing along north-north-western foot of a hill, 830 feet high, off Taku-shan, whereupon Second Sub-Lieutenant Fumio Hotta, accompanied by four blue-jackets, landed from a boat, belonging to one of the torpedo boats, and destroyed five telegraph posts and brought back the wires.

The natives of the locality having informed us that 95 Russians were at the foot of Takushan hill, 100 (?) in the neighbourhood of Su-kia-shan, and 1,000 further inland, we proceeded to a point 2,500 metres east of Mei-yao and bombarded the land, when some 200 Russian infantry marched out from between Su-kia-shan and a hill 500 feet high. We awaited the approach of the enemy, who, however, took refuge behind a natural entrenchment several hundred metres from the sea-shore. Shortly afterwards, 11 troopers appeared at a place about 2,000 metres south-west of Mei-yao and were dispersed by our fire. We sustained no loss.

The *Miyako* proceeded far into Shan-wan and, having discovered the enemy's watch-house on a hill, 800 feet high, northwest of Robinson Promontory, fired at and destroyed it. Some 10 parties of the enemy, who had been concealed behind the watch-house, fled in confusion.

The torpedo boats No. 48 and No. 49, while dragging for mines along the eastern coast of Ta-yao-kow at 8 a.m., discovered a mechanical mine at a point about 8 chains south-south-west one half west of Hoh-tsui-tsz. After trying in vain for some time to destroy it by firing at it, the boat withdrew a little and again endeavoured to destroy it. While this was being done, at 12.27 p.m. the mine suddenly exploded and blew up the torpedo-boat No. 48, cutting the vessel in two. The unfortunate vessel sank in about 7 minutes. The warships immediately sent their boats to the rescue, which, acting in co-operation with the torpedo-boats, took in the men from the sinking vessel. It is regrettable that the incident produced 14 casualties.

Three more mechanical mines were found at points on a straight line between Hoh-tsui-tsz and Sha-to.

The squadron temporarily stopped operations at 6 p.m. and returned to the rendezvous. During the operations, the torpedo-boat flotillas, under the cover of the warships and in face of danger, succeeded in dragging for mines and surveying the sea. Moreover, they cleared off the enemy on land, destroyed the latter's telegraphs and ascertained to some extent the strength of the enemy's land defences. Yet it is a matter of deep regret that the torpedo-boat No. 48 was sunk by a mechanical mine.

The casualties are as follows:—killed, Second Sub-Lieutenant Hideyei Kageyama, and six men; wounded, seven men.

---

#### NAVAL OPERATIONS AT TA-YAO-KOW.

May 14.

(*The substance of a report from Vice-Admiral Kataoka.*)

The Fifth Fighting detachment and Second Torpedo-boat flotilla (with the exception of boat No. 45) reached off Ta-yao-kow (Kerr Bay) early on the morning of the 14th inst., and under the cover of the fire from our squadron, the torpedo boats continued the dragging for mines.

The enemy appeared to have abolished the watch-house, which existed at a height of 900 feet on the 12th; but he had improvised a new battery on the north-eastern side of a hill 630 feet high north-east of Ta-ku-shan, in which there were some six field guns, and had also constructed a covered fortress on the eastern side of the same hill, and stationed there a company of infantry. Having thus hurriedly constructed these means of defence, the enemy offered a stubborn resistance all day long.

Our torpedo-boats carried out their duties excellently, always moving in the field of the enemy's mechanical mines, and in the face of the enemy's fire destroyed five mines. The fire from our squadron has inflicted more or less damage on the enemy on land.

At 4.35 p.m. we suspended operations, and were about to muster the torpedo boats, when one of the enemy's mines

struck the stern on the left side of the *Miyako* and exploded, inflicting serious damage to the ship and causing 21 casualties, including two blue-jackets killed. I regret to say that the ship sank in 23 minutes.

---

#### SEARCH FOR MINES IN TA-YAO-KOW BAY.

May 15.

(Vice-Admiral Kataoka's report, received in Tokyo on May 16.)

The Fifth Fighting Detachment and Sixth Torpedo-Boat Flotilla (with the exception of boat No. 56) arrived at Ta-yao-kow (Kerr Bay) and dragged for mines, as pre-arranged, under the cover of the fire of our ships. The enemy's defence on land had not changed much from yesterday, though he had two or three more field guns. He repeatedly attempted to obstruct our operations with volleys of artillery and rifle fire, but our fleet and crews sustained no loss.

During the action we discovered eight of the enemy's mechanical mines, which we destroyed, five of them exploding. Judging from the position of these mines they appear to have been on three irregular lines ranging between Robinson Promontory and Sha-to. We intend to continue the dragging in order to secure the safety of the sea.

---

#### NAVAL DISASTER: THE "HATSUSE" AND "YOSHINO" LOST.

(Admiral Tōgō's report.)

Telegram No. 1.

(Received on May 15, at 10.05 a.m.)

It is my painful duty for a third time to report an unfortunate disaster. According to a wireless message received

from Rear-Admiral Dewa on board the *Chitose* to-day at 5 a.m., the third fighting detachment, which was returning from Port Arthur, where it had been engaged in blockading the fort, encountered a fog at sea to the north of Shantung Promontory at about 1.40 a.m. to-day. The *Kasuga* then collided with the *Yoshino*, striking the latter toward the stern on the port side. The *Yoshino* rapidly made water and sank. Those rescued by the boats from the *Kasuga* number about 90 including the Chief Engineer. The fog is reported to be still dense. I send this with deep regret.

Telegram No. 2.

(Received on May 15, at 6 p.m.)

To-day is the most unfortunate day for our navy. I have to report another disaster. The *Hatsuse*, the *Shikishima*, the *Yashima*, the *Kasagi* and the *Tatsuta* were keeping watch outside Port Arthur at about 11 a.m. to-day, when the *Hatsuse* was struck by the enemy's mine and had its steering gear injured. The *Hatsuse* telegraphed for a tug boat. When preparations were being made to comply with the request, the sad message was received from the *Shikishima* that the *Hatsuse*, being struck by a second mine, had sunk. In making this report, I can only say that I am filled with deep regret. I am taking all possible measures for limiting the extent of the disasters. The fog in this neighbourhood has not yet cleared up.

Telegram No. 3.

(Received on May 15, at 10.30 p.m.)

The battleship *Shikishima* arrived here just now to report the disaster to the battleship *Hatsuse*. The whole flotilla of

our torpedo destroyers and two flotillas of torpedo boats left here for Port Arthur at 1.30 p.m. to-day with the object of rescuing the crew of the ill-fated battleship and also of engaging the enemy's torpedo flotilla. The fog has not yet cleared.

**Telegram No. 4.**

(Received on May 16, at 4.36 p.m.)

The point at which the *Hatsuse* struck the enemy's mines was about 40 nautical miles to the south-east of Lao-tieh-shan. Considering the fact that there was no fog there when the disaster occurred and that no hostile destroyers were seen in the neighbourhood, it is likely that the enemy had laid submarine mine or utilized submarine boats. The *Hatsuse* was struck twice at an interval of about 30 minutes, and then immediately sank. Fortunately Rear-Admiral Nashiba, Captain Nakao and 300 others were rescued by the *Shikishima*, *Yashima*, *Kasagi*, and *Tatsuta*. When the *Hatsuse* was sinking, 16 Russian destroyers issued from the Harbour of Port Arthur and pursued us. Just then, the *Akashi*, *Chiyoda*, *Akitsuishima*, *Ōshima*, *Akagi*, *Uji*, and *Takasago* arrived on the scene, and repelled the enemy by co-operating with the said warships, and were able to effect the rescue of the survivors of the *Hatsuse* disaster. The above information has been gathered from the etherograms, which were very ambiguous, owing to the mingling of messages, and from oral reports made by a second sub-lieutenant on board the *Tatsuta*, who arrived here this morning to report on the disaster, and by the commander of a torpedo boat carried on board the *Yashima*, and other reports. The fog has not yet cleared up in this vicinity.

**Telegram No. 5.**

(Received on May 18, at 12.48 p.m.)

Yesterday morning the fog cleared and each squadron entered the port. By their reports it has now become certain that the *Hatsuse* struck mechanical mines laid by the enemy.

**BOMBARDMENT OF KAIPING AND KINCHOW.**

May 16—17.

(Rear-Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on May 19.)

With the *Asahi*, *Akitsuishima*, *Chiyoda*, *Suma*, *Ōshima*, *Uji*, and the Fourteenth Torpedo-boat flotilla, I left a certain basis very early on the morning of the 15th inst., and arrived off Port Arthur a little before noon. On learning that the *Hatsuse* had struck two of the enemy's mechanical mines, I despatched the *Ōshima*, *Uji* and the torpedo flotilla on their pre-arranged mission, and ordered the rest of my squadron to co-operate with the *Shikishima*, *Yashima*, *Kasagi*, and other vessels, in repelling the enemy's destroyers, which were attacking us, and in rescuing the crew of the *Hatsuse*.

Towards dusk, our squadron proceeded on its original mission and entered the Gulf of Pe-chi-li, arriving in the vicinity of Ta-shan on the 16th at noon. We then reconnoitred the coast in the neighbourhood of Kaiping, and observing some Russian troops on shore, fired at them. The enemy instantly fled. On the afternoon of the 17th, after dragging the sea for mines, we entered Kin-chow Bay, and the gunboats approached the head of the bay. They opened fire on the railway bridges, a military train which was just

passing, and on the enemy's buildings. The bombardment is believed to have inflicted some damage on the enemy.

---

#### LANDING OF THE TAKUSHAN ARMY.

May 19.

(*Rear-Admiral Hosoya's report, received in Tokyo on May 20.*)

I, at the head of the *Fuso*, *Heiyen*, *Tsukushi*, *Saiyen* and other war-vessels, escorted a number of military transports to a certain new landing place, which was reached at 6 a.m. on the 19th inst.

The gunboat *Iwaki* opened fire on the land by way of ascertaining the enemy's presence, and then the marines under Lieutenant Takemitsu landed unopposed. At 8 a.m. they succeeded in occupying the prescribed point and hoisted the national flag on an elevation. The landing of the troops was at once commenced. Owing to favourable weather, the operations are being accelerated more satisfactorily than expected. Our fighting detachment is giving assiduous assistance to the work.

---

#### FIRST RECONNOISSANCE IN FORCE OF PORT ARTHUR.

May 20.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, dated May 20.*)

At 1 a.m. on the 20th inst. a gunboat detachment and several torpedo and destroyer flotillas pressed close to the harbour mouth of Port Arthur, and despite a severe cross

fire from the shore batteries, carried out a reconnaissance in force till dawn, finally accomplishing their mission. The gunboat detachment was struck by some of the enemy's shells, but the damage is not serious. No casualties occurred on our side.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT.

Only the destroyer *Akatsuki* was struck by a shell, which unfortunately killed Lieutenant Nao'irō Suyetsugu, commander of the vessel, and 24 bluejackets. All the other crew are safe.

---

#### NAVAL CO-OPERATION WITH THE SECOND ARMY.

May 26.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on May 27.*)

According to a wireless message from Commander Nishiyama of the naval detachment (including the *Tsukushi*, *Heiyen*, *Akagi*, *Chōkai*, and the first torpedo-boat flotilla), which is now returning to the base, the detachment reached Kin-chow Bay the day before yesterday (the 25th) at 6 p.m. and bombarded the enemy's forts on the heights of Su-kiatung from very early on the 26th in co-operation with the second army. The *Akagi* and *Chōkai*, availing themselves of their light draught, engaged the enemy the whole day. At 11 a.m. the enemy's force retired from the elevation of Su-kiatung, but they continued firing from a position in the rear. Our army did not approach the enemy's forts until dusk, and at 8 p.m. our troops were seen to occupy them. The casualties on our side were 10, including Commander

Mineo Hayashi, commanding the *Chokai*, killed. The ships sustained no loss, worthy of mentioned.

DETAILED REPORT.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on May 27.)

The news concerning the action of the Nishiyama detachment has just been brought by torpedo-boat flotilla No. 1, and is as follows:—

The detachment reached Kin-chow Bay at noon on the 25th, but as stormy weather was prevailing they abstained from making an attack on the enemy's forts at Su-kiatung, and sought refuge from the storm at a temporary anchorage. From about 5 a.m. on the 26th, the weather gradually moderated. The Second Army commenced a bombardment from daybreak, and the *Akagi* and *Chōkai*, as well as torpedo-boat flotilla No. 1, then approached the coast, in spite of the shallowness of the water owing to the ebb-tide, and shelled the enemy's forts in co-operation with the land forces. During the first stage of the engagement an enemy's shell alighted on the fore deck of the *Chōkai*, and killed two men, wounding also Lieutenant Michio Kōno, in command of a section, and two men. At 8 a.m. the Russian forts within range of our guns were silenced, and therefore the ships ceased firing. A portion of torpedo-boat flotilla No. 1 then opened fire on the railway line in the neighbourhood of the Shaohe river, while another section approached the shore, dashing through the waves ahead of the *Tsukushi* and *Heiyen* and taking soundings in the meanwhile. This section covered a portion of the right wing of our army, which, in the face of the enemy's artillery fire, made a gallant advance, wading through a shallow in the sea. At 10 a.m. our

detached fleet fiercely bombarded the enemy's batteries, but at 11 a.m. almost all the enemy had retreated and as our land troops had reached the fort of Su-kiatung heights, we again ceased firing. The *Tsukushi* and the *Heiyen* steamed out towards the sea, as the tide was ebbing, but the *Akagi* and the *Chōkai*, with a portion of the torpedo flotilla, were left behind to watch the enemy. Meanwhile our torpedo flotilla was able to open communications with the right flank of our Second Army, and ascertained that although the enemy at Su-kiatung had retired, it was still necessary to shell the enemy's position in the vicinity of Nan-kwan-ling. The *Akagi* and *Chōkai* were therefore again ordered to resume the bombardment. During this engagement one of the enemy's shells burst near a gun of the *Chōkai*, and killed Captain Mineo Hayashi, besides wounding Second Sub-Lieutenant Minokichi Satō and three others. No damage, however, was caused to the vessel. All the other vessels escaped injury. At 7.30 p.m. the detached fleet suspended operations and returned to its base.

---

BLOCKADE DECLARED OVER LIAO-TUNG COAST.

May 26.

I hereby declare under command of His Imperial Japanese Majesty's Government that on the 26th day of the 5th month of the 37th year of Meiji the entire coast of that part of the Liao-tung Peninsula, Province of Shinking, China, which lies south of a straight line drawn between Pi-tsz-wo and Pu-lan-tien was placed in a state of blockade by a com-

petent force of His Imperial Japanese Majesty's ships and is now and will continue to be in such state of blockade; and that all measures authorized by the Law of Nations and the respective Treaties between the Empire of Japan and the different neutral Powers will be enforced on behalf of His Imperial Japanese Majesty's Government against all vessels that may attempt to violate the blockade.

Given on board H. I. J. M.'s ship *Mikasa*, this 26th day of the 5th month of the 37th year of Meiji.

(Signed) Heihachirō Tōgo, Vice-Admiral,  
Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet.

---

#### LETTERS OF THE RUSSIAN OFFICERS AT PORT ARTHUR.

May 26.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, dated May 28.)

On the 26th, while the sixth detached squadron of our fleet was keeping watch off Port Arthur, a junk issued from the harbour. Upon examining the junk, a number of letters were found from Russian officers to their families at home. The letters were seized. One of the letters states that certain Russian torpedo-boats were destroyed by mines off Port Arthur on May 21, while another letter says that the mines which sank the *Hatsuse* were laid by a Russian torpedo-boat.

---

#### SECOND RECONNOISSANCE IN FORCE OF PORT ARTHUR.

May 30.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, dated May 30.)

Four of our gunboats, two flotillas of torpedo-boat destroyers reached the approaches of Port Arthur on May 30th at 1 a.m., and despite the heavy fire from the batteries made a reconnoissance in force of the harbour mouth. During the operations, the third gunboat was struck by a shell, which killed one warrant officer and wounded three blue-jackets and also damaged a gun. The result showed that the enemy had erected a new search-light on the top of the Lao-tieh-shan and also a few batteries on the hill side.

---

#### ABOUT PORT ARTHUR.

June 4.

(The substance of Admiral Tōgō's report.)

A wireless message received from Captain Takagi of the *Chitose*, which vessel is engaged in blockading duties off Port Arthur, states that on the summit of Lao-tieh-shan four poles and a signal station have been erected, one of the poles having been fitted with a "gaff" for wireless telegraphy. Since the morning of the 4th inst., several violent explosions have been heard, in the direction of Port Arthur being accompanied by dense columns of black smoke.

According to a report received from Commander Ishida of the second flotilla of torpedo-boat destroyers, the *Ikazuchi*

found off Nan-san-shan-tao one of the enemy's mechanical mines, which was accordingly exploded and sunk.

According to a telegram from Captain Takagi of the *Chitose*, no poles for wireless telegraphy have been erected on Pe-hwang-cheng-tao and Ta-kia-tao. The telegram adds that shortly after 7 p.m. on the 4th inst. several violent explosions were again heard in direction of Port Arthur, but no smoke was seen to rise.

---

#### LOSS OF TWO RUSSIAN WARSHIPS.

June 4.

*(The substance of Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 7.)*

According to Lieut.-Commander G. Nagai, Commander of the torpedo destroyer flotilla No. 4, which returned this morning to a certain naval base from blockading duties off Port Arthur, the Russian warship which struck a mine and sank off that port the day before yesterday (June 4) 7.40 p.m. was of the gunboat *Gremiastchy* type. At the time of the disaster, the torpedo flotilla No. 4 was keeping watch off Sien-shan Promontory and was fired at from the land batteries, whereupon the flotilla retired southward. On perceiving this a Russian warship of the *Gremiastchy* type, which was outside the harbour, steamed towards the flotilla, on which she opened fire. When one mile south of Ching-teu-shan, the Russian vessel suddenly blew up and sank. Nor was this all. Another Russian vessel of the gun-boat *Gaidamak* type, which was in the immediate vicinity of the disaster, also met a similar fate about the same time. The

enemy appeared to be busily engaged in dragging for mines off Ching-teu-shan and Lao-tieh-shan, and a number of boats were seen below Ching-teu-shan, some of which were searching for mines east of Lao-tieh-shan. These disasters having occurred so quickly, all the above boats hurriedly steamed into the harbour.

During the operations, some of the enemy's shells fell quite close to the flotilla, but the latter escaped injury.

---

#### CLEARANCE OF DALNY.

June 4-6.

(1)

*(A report from Vice-Admiral Kataoka, Commander-in-Chief of the Third Squadron, received in Tokyo on June 6.)*

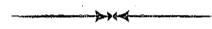
On the 4th inst. our detachment engaged in dragging for mines at Dalny, reconnoitred North San-shan-tao and Ta-kê-kow village, and reports that there are no houses or establishments of the enemy on North San-shan-tao. A Russian telegraph office exists at Ta-kê-kow. According to the natives, the enemy left the latter place more than ten days ago, after taking away the apparatus. The enemy is said to have poisoned all the springs that furnish drinking water. The matter is under investigation.

(2)

*(The substance of Admiral Tōgō's report.)*

The dragging for mines in Ta-lien-wan has rapidly progressed, in spite of the southerly gale and high seas, since

the 3rd inst. We have succeeded beyond our expectations, and were able to discover and destroy 41 mines before 2 p.m. on the 6th. A promising fairway has been found by the aid of a pilot, who had been in the enemy's service. Already the water is negotiable for vessels of light draught. The dragging is still vigorously proceeding. The vessels and crews of the party have sustained no loss.



#### JAPANESE MARINES LAND AT SOUTH SAN-SHAN-TAO.

June 6.

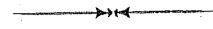
(Vice-Admiral Kataoka's report, received in Tokyo on June 8.)

The marines from the *Matsushima* landed at South San-shan-tao (an island at the entrance to Dalny) on the 6th for reconnoitring purposes. They report:—

The light-house seems to have been in process of reconstruction, the building materials being scattered about in the vicinity. No lighting apparatus, however, was found. Four brick buildings are attached to the light-house. One of them has been totally demolished, but another, the floor of which has been destroyed, is available. The boiler and dynamo have been destroyed by explosives. An earthwork, apparently a watch tower covered with iron, stands in the neighbourhood.

Two small wharfs exist at the northern corner of the western bay. Though they are slightly damaged, they still afford good berthing places. Along the south-eastern foot of the northern promontory of the island stand five brick buildings, apparently a hospital for isolation-purposes. Every-

thing has been taken from the buildings, and the floor, windows, and doors are destroyed. The stoves, roofs, and walls, however, are in almost perfect condition, and will need only slight repairs. One of these buildings is a disinfection room, and has an ordinary boiler and a disinfection boiler. The former can be used as it is, but a portion of the latter has been taken away, and has not yet been discovered. In addition there are two houses with zinc roofs, and a filtering pond. There are two wells, one sunk by the Russians and the other by the Chinese. The water obtained there from is fit, it is believed, for drinking purposes, provided it is filtered and boiled; but the quantity is small. We have obtained a number of cows, horses, fowls, and pigs.

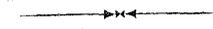


#### THIRD RECONNOISSANCE IN FORCE OF PORT ARTHUR.

June 7.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 7, at 7.10 p.m.)

Four of our gunboats reached off Port Arthur last night at a little past midnight and carried out a reconnoissance in force, as arranged previously. The enemy poured a galling fire on us. Our gunboat No.4 was struck by eight shells and was more or less damaged. One of the crew was killed and two were wounded. There were no losses.



## BOMBARDMENT OF KAICHOW.

June 7.

(A report from Rear-Admiral Tōgō, Second-in-Command of the Third Squadron.)

On the 7th inst. the detached squadron blockading the land side at Port Arthur, sent some vessels northward for the purpose of making a demonstrative bombardment on the coast near Kai-chow. At that time a railway train carrying troops was observed near Tanshan moving in a southerly direction, but on being fired on by our ships forthwith returned northward. No other trains were subsequently seen. The enemy, apparently with the object of preventing our landing, gradually increased his infantry and cavalry forces in the vicinity of Kaichow Promontory, where under cover they awaited our arrival. The shallow-draught gunboats *Akagi* and *Uji*, however, approached the shore and opened on the enemy a heavy fire, which seems to have inflicted numerous casualties on him.

## CLEARANCE OF DALNY HARBOUR.

(Vice-Admiral Kataoka's report, received in Tokyo on June 8.)

Our detachment engaged in clearing the harbour of Dalny of mines discovered and exploded 11 mechanical mines yesterday (7th) and 10 to-day (8th). The vessels and crews sustained no loss.

(Up to the present, the enemy's mines destroyed at Dalny number 62.)

## FOURTH RECONNOISSANCE IN FORCE OF PORT ARTHUR.

June 7 &amp; 8.

(Vice-Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 8.)

From the night of the 7th to the morning of the 8th, our boats, which were carried by the warships to the scene, reconnoitred Port Arthur in force. The enemy fired on our boats intermittingly. A warrant officer and a man on board the torpedo boat sent out from the *Yakumo* were killed. We sustained no other losses.

## CLEARANCE OF DALNY HARBOUR.

June 8 &amp; 9.

(1)

(Vice-Admiral Kataoka's report, received in Tokyo on June 8.)

The first section of Ta-lien-wan bay has already been cleared of mines. Two sunken ships were discovered, one at a place 1,000 metres west of North San-shan-tao and the other southwest of South San-shan-tao. The former is believed to be the cruiser *Boyarin* and the latter the steamer *Nonni*.

(2)

(Received in Tokyo on May 10.)

Our detachment engaged in dragging for mines in Ta-lien-wan discovered and destroyed 16 mines on the 8th and 9th. We sustained no loss.

In Ta-kê-kow there are four reservoirs, one 100 *tsubo* large and three 10 *tsubo* large, constructed by the

Russians. All these reservoirs are six feet deep. There is a jetty with a system of iron pipes for the conveyance of water which has been partially destroyed and needs some repairs.

Regarding the alleged poisoning of the wells by the Russians, the Chinese who furnished the news has absconded, and it is surmised that his object was to prevent the Japanese from utilizing the water. The matter is now being strictly investigated and the water subjected to chemical analysis.

*N. B.*—1 *tsubo* = 6 square feet.

#### BOMBARDMENT OF KAIPING AND NEIGHBOURHOOD.

June 7 & 8.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 12.*)

On the 7th and 8th inst. the Sixth Fighting Squadron, acting as pre-arranged, bombarded the enemy stationed along the coast between the Kaiping promontory and the mouth of the Hiun-yoh river, and also reconnoitred the coast facing the Liaotung Bay. The squadron returned this morning and reports as follows:—The enemy has placed about 3,000 infantry and cavalry along the coast near Kaiping in order to prevent the Japanese from landing there. According to the natives, outposts have been placed at several points along the coast, but the Russians who were stationed at those places have fled to the interior owing to the bombardment of the Squadron. During the bombardment on the 7th, a southward bound train appeared in sight, but stopped at a point about seven and a half mile from Hiun-yoh-cheng and immediately steamed northward. Since then, up to the

8th, no trains have passed the neighbourhood. On that date, the squadron fired at some two companies of the enemy's infantry and a squadron of cavalry in the vicinity of Kaiping promontory and inflicted serious damage on them. The captain of a foreign steamer, which left Yingkow on the 7th, states that, scared by the bombardment of our squadron, the 3,000 Russian troops with 20 guns who had been stationed at that port have left there for the north. Again on the 8th, the Tenth torpedo flotilla captured two Russian soldiers at Fuchow Bay. The prisoners came from Man-kia-ling, in Hing-teh-hien, and were leaving Fuchow Bay for Port Arthur by sea. They belonged to the first regiment of the Fourth Cavalry Brigade, and state that two regiments of infantry and a regiment and a half of cavalry, with eight guns, commanded by Maj.-General Samson arrived at Man-kia-ling, Wa-fang-keu, and Wa-fang-tien on two occasions between May 28 and 31. This statement concerning the Russian forces agrees with the report of the Chinese, that the Russians in this vicinity numbered 5,000. The prisoners also state that trains are arriving at Mankialing three or four times daily from the north, but seldom proceed farther south. When they do go south, they run slowly as far as Wa-fang-keu. The captives possess numerous official documents.

#### FURTHER NAVAL OPERATIONS.

June 12.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 12.*)

The Combined Fleet is still engaged in blockading Port Arthur and in covering the rear of our army, which has

landed, and has caused its detachments to engage at times the enemy on land. The Sixth Fighting Squadron (the *Akagi*, *Uji*, and Tenth Torpedo Flotilla) which had been despatched to Liao'ung Bay, bombarded the enemy on the coast of Kaiping, and inflicted damage on him, and after discharging its duties, arrived here this morning. The Fourth Destroyer Flotilla bombarded the enemy's cavalry in the neighbourhood of Ying-chêng-tsze and Shwang-tai-keu on the 10th (day before yesterday) between 11 a.m. and 1 p.m. and inflicted on them some damage. The Second Destroyer Flotilla which was cruising in the neighbourhood of Tai-lien-wan encountered four Russian destroyers in the neighbourhood of Siao-sheng promontory, but the enemy retreated at full speed and escaped into Port Arthur.

The dragging work for mines in Tai-lien-wan and the neighbouring waters is being pushed forward vigorously. The work on the first stage has already been finished as previously arranged, and over 75 mechanical mines have been exploded and sunk. The work on the second stage is about to be started. Mechanical mines laid by the enemy in the open sea have not yet been completely cleared, but more than 30 have been discovered, fired at, and sent to the bottom by our Navy up to the present. Some of these mines have drifted inside the Pechili Gulf owing to the current, and our torpedo destroyer flotilla No.4 discovered and sank one of the explosives at a point north of Tieh-tao. Three of the mines are reported to have drifted to Tung-kia-keu. Foggy weather is very prevalent at this season of the year and the fog that set in on the 9th inst. only cleared this morning. The movements of our warships have been greatly

inconvenienced by this unwelcome visitor. Our officers and men are discharging their duties as strenuously as ever, and it is not without a sense of rejoicing to have to report that no further accident has occurred since the sinking of the cruiser *Yoshino*.

---

#### SERIOUS ACCIDENT TO MINE-LAYING PARTY.

June 13.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 14.*)

The mine-laying-ship *Taihoku Maru*, attached to the Combined Fleet, was engaged last night in laying mines in front of the enemy when a mine suddenly exploded, causing the following casualties:—Killed: Lieut.-Commander Yasuichi Manazaki, 12 warrant officers, 6 blue-jackets; seriously wounded: Paymaster-Lieutenant Mori (who died after admission to hospital), 4 warrant officers, and 1 blue-jacket and a boy; slightly wounded: Commander Kiyozō Oda and a boy. The ship sustained no serious damage.

---

#### FIFTH RECONNOISANCE IN FORCE OF PORT ARTHUR.

June 13.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 15.*)

A flotilla of torpedo-boats, carried on board the warships and commanded by Lieut. Yamamoto, under the cover of the third destroyer flotilla, the first, fourteenth, and sixteenth torpedo-boat flotillas, carried out a reconnoisance in force at

Port Arthur. The boats, without being discovered by the enemy or disclosed by the searchlights, skilfully laid mechanical mines, and safely returned here to-day.



#### ISSUING OF THE ENEMY'S SHIPS FROM PORT ARTHUR.

June 14.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 15.)

According to a report from Commander Tsuchiya of the third destroyer flotilla, on June 14 that flotilla and the first, fourteenth, and sixteenth torpedo-boat flotillas were bombarding the enemy's forces, watch-houses, etc. on the Siao-ping-tao in order to assist our army reconnoitring in force, when at 12,30 p. m. the *Novik* and ten Russian destroyers rushed up from the direction of Port Arthur. Our flotillas opened a heavy fire and slowly retired with a view to inducing the enemy to follow. At 3 p. m. the enemy steamed back to port. We sustained no loss, and after sunset the flotillas proceeded to the picket line fixed for that night. The *Chitose* — which arrived here at 4 p. m. from the neighbourhood of Cap Island, reports that explosions and a cannonade were heard in the direction of Port Arthur. The reason is unknown.



#### OKINOSHIMA INCIDENT.

June 15.

(From Colonel Tamura, I. E., Moji, June 17.)

(1)

At 6.30 a. m. on the 15th inst., the *Sado Maru* passed the Strait of Bakan, and was proceeding parallel with the *Hidachi Maru*, when at 6.50 a. m. she was fired on by three Russian warships and subsequently surrounded by them. We then stopped the ship and transferred the majority of the non-combatants to the boats. At about that time the steamer was shelled and torpedoed by one of the ships, apparently the *Rossia*, and great damage was sustained to the engines. Just then, the *Hidachi Maru* was heavily fired upon by two Russian ships and sunk, having been set on fire. Water rushed in through the damaged side of the *Sado Maru*, whereupon the officers and men on board gave three *Banzai!* for the Emperor, and were preparing for the last moment either by sword or revolver, when one of the Russian ships torpedoed the steamer a second time. This torpedo struck the steamer at the engines. The Russian ship then hurriedly retreated to the north, on perceiving which all idea on the part of the men of taking their own lives was abandoned, and they worked hard constructing rafts and preventing the water from flooding in. She was adrift, struggling against the bad weather, for more than thirty hours. At 1 p. m. on the 16th, she met a sailing boat, to which all on board were transferred. Afterwards while proceeding to Bakan, we were hailed by the

two rescue boats, the *Ise Maru* and *Hino Maru*, which took all of us on board and reached Moji at noon to-day.

The superintending officer Ogura, who went to one of the Russian ships, was carried away. Accountant Inagawa and Nishio, Surgeon Miyazawa, railway officials Kobayashi, Yano and Nakamura, Engineers Kojiro, Sasaki and Murata, and some subordinate officials and others (including crew), about 600 in all, had quitted the steamer before, and their fate is unknown.

Three dead bodies were discovered (one of which bore signs of suicide). All the other officers and men are safe. While the *Sado Maru* was drifting, 52 non-commissioned officers and men from the *Hidachi Maru* committed *hara-kiri*. Almost all the other officers in that vessel were killed by the enemy's projectiles. Most of the above-mentioned officers and men are wounded.

(2)

(From Major Yamagushi, Moji, June 17.)

At 10 a. m. on the 15th inst., the *Sado Maru* having been surrounded by two of the enemy's warships at about thirty miles off Mutsureshima, the officers in charge persuaded the non-combatants on board to leave the ship as best they could, the officers and troops remaining on the steamer, which they knew would be fired at and sunk by the enemy. The Russian ships opened fire on us and then discharged two torpedoes, one against each side of the steamer, and then hastily steamed away in a westerly direction. The second torpedo struck the vessel right at the

engines and exploded, but fortunately the steamer did not sink, and arrived here this morning towed by the *Ise Maru*.

As there are hopes of the *Sado Maru* being made serviceable again, arrangements have been made for pumps and the necessary hands to be sent from Moji to refloat her. I request that a rescue boat be dispatched as soon as possible. Leaving my staff here, I intend to proceed to Ujina.

(3)

(From Captain Yoshizawa, Moji, June 17.)

One hundred and forty-six survivors have arrived here on board the *Ise Maru*, making the total number 493. In addition there are two dead bodies, one that of a man who died after admission into hospital.

The officers among the survivors who are here are Colonel Tamura, Major Kawagi, Captain Katsuragi, and others.

(4)

(From Hyo Sayeki, June 17.)

At 10 a. m. on June 15 the *Sado Maru* was cannonaded by the *Rossia* and two other Russian ships about 50 miles from Bakan. At 5.55 p. m. on the 16th inst., Hyo Sayeki, Tsunekichi Ichinohe, Iaku Ikegami, Rioichi Muraki, Hidematsu Yamazaki, expert Jiro Ogura, Yoshikatsu Yamazaki, Masatarō Nishida, (an employe), Busho Hiraiwa, Chōjiro Nagai, Gosaku Sone, Ginji Niwa, Jirō Ōtsuka, Genjirō, Choko Sugiyama and Gisaburo, Gitetsu, and others, 70 in

all were rescued by the British steamer *Dunbar* off Ōshima at 130 E.L. and 34 N.L., after having been adrift in a waterboat for two or three hours, and have now reached the Nagasaki garrisons.

(5)

(From Admiral Tsunoda, Tōehiki Naval Station, June 18.)

In response to telegrams of inquiries to the neighbouring places regarding the disasters of the 15th inst., an answer was received from the headman of the Iki district, Iki Island, to the effect that 13 survivors from the *Sado Maru* were staying at Katsumoto. A torpedo-boat flotilla was at once dispatched to bring away the survivors, who were subsequently brought to the Naval Station by a portion of the flotilla. The remaining boats of the latter are still engaged in seeking for survivors. The superintending officer and an interpreter were carried away on board one of the enemy's warships.

#### NAVAL OPERATIONS.

June 16.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 18.)

On June 16 at 1 p. m. at a point ten nautical miles off Lao-tieh-shan, the destroyer flotilla No. 4 discovered and exploded three mechanical mines laid by the enemy. Several other temporized mines were also discovered at the same place and they were fired at and exploded.

#### MOVEMENTS OF THE KAMIMURA SQUADRON.

(A Disappointment)

Until June 19.

(A report from Vice-Admiral Kamimura, Commander-in-Chief of the Second Squadron, received in Tokyo on June 19.)

Being informed by wireless telegraphy by the picket boat *Tsushima* that at 8 a. m. on the 15th the enemy's squadron had appeared in the neighbourhood of Okinoshima and was sailing southward, I dispatched a torpedo flotilla at once to watch the channel between Iki and Tsushima, so as to cause the ships coming from the west to take refuge at Takeshiki; wired to the Moji Harbour Office to stop all vessels sailing to the west, and ordered all the warships at Takeshiki and on picket duty to join my fleet. The main fleet sailed, passing the southern end of Tsushima. At the time, the weather became gradually bad, and the rain fell so heavily that we often lost sight of the ships in the rear. In this neighbourhood my fleet was joined by a torpedo flotilla, and in order to attack the enemy from the north, we directed our course to the north of Okinoshima. Meanwhile our picket ship *Tsushima* remained close to the enemy and continually reported his movements. At noon, she reported by wireless telegraphy that the enemy's ships were sailing to the north-west 15 miles south of Okinoshima. Immediately after, she lost sight of the enemy owing to the heavy rainfall, but at 1.30 p. m. again saw him 5 miles south of Okinoshima, but immediately lost him, owing to the fog and rain. The fleet therefore changed its direction

and proceeded at full speed toward the south of Okinoshima, where it was expected the enemy would be found. At this time, the mist increased in density and the field of vision narrowed, so believing that at any moment we might come upon the enemy's warships, I ordered all our vessels to be on guard. We continued our search for the enemy, who, however, could not be found. The picket ship *Tsushima* then entered our line. Concluding that the enemy had retired north, taking advantage of the thick weather, I changed our course northward, and started in pursuit. The rain, however, increased and prevented us from seeing anything, so that the discovery of the Russian warships was almost hopeless. With a view to engaging the enemy the next morning, our fleet proceeded to a certain point to cut off his retreat. It is satisfactory to report that no mishap occurred to our fleet, moved at full speed through the dense fog. The torpedo flotilla searched for the enemy during the night, but was unsuccessful.

On the 16th at dawn, we reached a pre-arranged point. By this time the weather had cleared up, but nothing could be seen of the enemy. We changed our course and continued the search, which was, however, fruitless. On the 17th, it appeared that the enemy's ships were still close to the Japanese coasts, and in order to engage him on his way back we proceeded south, the cruisers deploying in a search line. The day was calm and the fields of vision broad, so that we expected to meet with the enemy, but our hopes were not realized. On arrival in the afternoon at a point 100 miles north-east of the northern extremity of *Tsushima*, I was informed by wireless telegraphy that the

enemy was at Hokkaido. Then we stopped the searching operations and arrived at this port on the 19th. I regret to have to report that our searching operations for the last four days and nights were unsuccessful. I also wish to express the deepest regret for the unfortunate loss of life by the disaster in the Genkai Sea.

---

#### MINOR RUSSIAN DISASTERS.

June 21.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, dated June 21.*)

On the 21st inst., at 8 a. m. our Fifth Destroyer Flotilla, while engaged in blockading Port Arthur, arrested two Chinese issuing from the harbour by junk, who when questioned informed us that, two Russian destroyers while operating some four miles off the harbour, three or four days ago, were blown up by mines and sunk, causing about 140 casualties. In addition, the steamer *Sin-tai-ping* was also blown up and sunk while operating outside the harbour a few days ago. These and other reports given by the Chinese are confirmed by other sources.

---

#### PORT ARTHUR ENGAGEMENT.

June 23.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on June 26.*)

The Combined Fleet attacked the enemy's squadron outside Port Arthur on the 23rd inst. Early in the morning

the enemy's squadron, consisting of the battleships *Peresviet*, *Po'tava* and *Sevastopol*, the armoured cruiser *Bayan* and the cruisers *Pallada*, *Diana* *Asko'd* and *Novik* were seen to gradually emerge from the port, following several steamers which took the lead dragging for mines. Our guard ship, which was on blockade duty, reported the enemy's movements by wireless telegraphy, whereupon all our fleets stationed in different directions immediately prepared to advance, and those vessels anchoring at the base steamed out. All proceeded promptly toward Port Arthur, the whole of our fleet, excepting those vessels engaged in special duties, concentrating themselves at a position previously determined according to a plan pre-arranged to meet a sortie from the enemy.

Meanwhile the first destroyer flotilla (under Captain S. Asai) as well as the fourth destroyer flotilla, the fourteenth torpedo boat flotilla, etc., which had been from the beginning outside Port Arthur, were constantly watching the enemy's movements. At about 11 a. m., the whole strength of the enemy, with the battleships *Cesarevitch*, *Retvisan* and *Pobieda* joining the fleet, appeared outside the port. Many vessels attached to the fleet were seen endeavouring to open the passage for the fleet by clearing the face of the sea where our mechanical mines were laid, which task we frequently harassed by approaching nearer. At about 3 p. m. the fourth destroyer flotilla and 14th torpedo-boat flotilla engaged and repulsed seven of the enemy's destroyers, which were covering the operations of the vessels dragging for mines. A fire occurred on one of the destroyers, which was struck by one of our shells, and she was seen retreating into the

harbour. But as immediately afterward the *Novik* approached and opened fire on us in order to protect the Russian destroyers, our destroyers and torpedo boats retreated and joined the main force. Such was the opening stage of the battle of the day.

The enemy then began to rapidly drag for mines, and his fleet, with the *Novik* in the van, proceeded toward the offing following the dragging steamers. A little after 4 p. m. our third fighting fleet in strength, keeping close to the enemy, gradually lured him toward the south. The enemy appeared to take at first a south-easterly course, but soon turned direct to the south. At that time our fighting fleet, which was lying concealed to the south of Encounter Rock, had collected the destroyers and torpedo-boats together, and was waiting prepared to attack the enemy, directly he appeared in the open sea. It was at 6.15 p. m. that the enemy's fleet was clearly observed for the first time at a point 8 nautical miles northwest of Encounter Rock. The enemy was moving toward the south, forming a single column of ten ships, the battleships in the van headed by the *Cesarevitch*, and the cruisers in the rear, while the *Novik* and seven destroyers formed the right flank. Our fleet awaited the opportunity for an engagement, hoisting the colours for action. By 7.30 p. m. the distance between the hostile fleets had been reduced to 14,000 metres. Our line formed the inverted Japanese letter (ノ) with the enemy's line. As the enemy gradually turned to the right, apparently intending to advance in the same direction with us, we also changed our course slightly toward the right, and constantly endeavoured to menace the head of the enemy's column.

Shortly after 8 p. m. the enemy changed its course to the north, presumably intending to return to Port Arthur. Consequently our fleet turned at once 90 degrees to the right and gave chase to the enemy in line of battle. But as sunset (8.22 p. m.) was approaching and the time was ripe for torpedo operations, our destroyer and torpedo-boat flotillas were ordered to attack the enemy, and the fleet at the same time resumed the single column formation, turning 90 degrees to the left. The destroyer and torpedo-boat flotillas passing at once round the rear of the main fleet, dashed forward at full speed against the enemy. At about 9.30 p. m. the 14th torpedo-boat flotilla made its first attack on the rear of the enemy's fleet at a distance of about 5 nautical miles from the mouth of the port, being followed by the fifth flotilla of destroyers. The enemy's fleet proceeded toward the mouth of Port Arthur in utter confusion, but being unable to effect an entrance into the harbour, all the vessels anchored outside the port at about 10.30 p. m., under the cover of the Man-tz battery and the fort of Cheng-tou-shan. Throughout the night, our flotilla of destroyers and torpedo-boats, braving the numerous searchlights and the terrible fusillade from the enemy's forts as well as from his warships, carried out no less than eight successive attacks, of which the one made at 11.30 p. m. by the 16th torpedo-boat flotilla, which fell upon the enemy by making a detour from the direction of Sen-shan Promontory, was confirmed to have been conspicuously successful. The *Shirakumo*, commanded by Lieutenant-Commander Wakabayashi, it is said, discharged diagonally two torpedoes at the bow of a ship of the *Peresviet* type, and saw the latter sink amidst

an immense flame. As to the other effects of the engagement nothing could be definitely ascertained at the time by any of our vessels, owing to the terrible noise of the enemy's defending fire, as well as the numerous columns of water caused by the enemy's shells falling upon the sea.

It may be inferred from the observations made at dawn the following morning by the torpedo destroyer flotilla No. 4 and No. 5 and by the guardships, that the enemy's squadron was reduced by a warship of the *Peresviet* type, and that three vessels, one of the battleship *Sevastopol* type and the other two of the cruiser *Diana* type, were injured to such an extent as to lose the power of motion.

The bright moon, which caused much inconvenience to our assault, and the narrow front presented to our range of fire by the enemy's ships lying at anchor, prevented us from securing greater results.

On the other hand, our ships, in spite of the enemy's heavy fire, have suffered very little, the damage being as follows: The *Shirakumo*, of the first torpedo destroyer flotilla, received a shell in her wardroom, which caused a fire and damaged her steering gear, killing three men and wounding surgeon second Sub-Lieutenant Miyagawa and two men. The *Chidori*, of the 14th torpedo-boat flotilla, was struck in her aft engine-room by a big shell which, however, did not explode. The torpedo boat No. 64 of the 20th flotilla, and the torpedo-boat No. 66 of the 16th sustained insignificant damage. A cadet on board the torpedo boat No. 53 of the 12th flotilla was wounded. It is almost unnecessary to add that the vessel belonging to the various fighting detachments did not sustain any loss. It is solely

due to the illustrious virtues of His Majesty the Emperor that our Combined Fleet overcame the enemy with such insignificant losses.

On the 24th inst. the enemy's ships outside Port Arthur gradually withdrew into the port, some under steam and some in tow, and when a ship that had apparently gone ashore below Cheng-teu-shan had sailed in, no Russians vessels were to be sighted outside the harbour. Thereupon all the sections of the Combined Fleet returned to their pre-arranged duties.

---

#### TORPEDO ATTACK.

June 27.

(*The substance of a report from Admiral Tōgō, received in Tokyo on July 2.*)

The twelfth torpedo-boat flotilla (under Commander Tōru Yamada) attacked the enemy's guardships outside Port Arthur during the night of the 26th ult. According to the Commander's report, our flotilla whilst approaching the harbour was observed by the enemy. In spite of the enemy's searchlights and the heavy fire from his forts and warships, we attacked a Russian guardship with two masts and three funnels (either a battleship or a first-class cruiser), which was lying under the Golden Hill forts. The enemy's ship was struck and she sank, sending up columns of water. We were then attacked by the enemy's destroyers, and in the fight that ensued one of the enemy's destroyers capsized and sank, amid a cloud of smoke. This is reported to have

been witnessed by all of our boats by the aid of the enemy's searchlight.

Our casualties were 12 killed, including Lieutenant Kengi Gondo, and two wounded, including Second Lieutenant Yūtarō Yano.

---

#### PURSUIT OF THE VLADIVOSTOCK SQUADRON.

July 1.

(*Admiral Kamimura's report, received in Tokyo on July 5.*)

On July 1, at 6.40 p. m., the Russian warships, *Rossia*, *Gromoboi* and *Rurik* attempted to pass the Tsushima Straits southwards by the Eastern channel. Our squadron awaited their approach at a point between Iki and Tsushima, and then steamed forward. No sooner had the enemy observed our squadron, than he precipitately changed his course, steering for the north-east. At that time the distance between the two squadrons was 12 nautical miles. We pursued him at full speed, but as it was nearing dusk we almost lost sight of him. A portion of our torpedo flotilla approached to within a distance of 2 or 3 nautical miles of the enemy. The latter displayed his searchlights and opened a heavy fire on our flotilla. Our squadron approached nearer, but still the enemy was out of the range of our guns. At 8.50 p. m. he suddenly extinguished his searchlights and disappeared in the darkness. We searched for him in all directions, but our efforts were in vain. Our

torpedo boats were also unable to come within effective torpedo range of the enemy.

---

### JAPANESE WARSHIP LOST.

July 5.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on July 7.*)

While engaged on a certain special mission on July 5, the gunboat *Kaimon* (1,267 tons) was beset by a dense fog, during which she struck one of the enemy's mechanical mine laid outside Dalny Bay, and was destroyed and sunk. Though the greater part of the crew were saved, Commander Takahashi, (Captain), Paymaster Tsukahara, Gunner Matsushita, and 19 men are missing. Commander Takahashi, after having ordered the whole of the crew to leave the ships, seems to have refused all the requests of his subordinates to save himself, and remained on the bridge to the last moment, sharing the fate of the ship.

---

### NAVAL ENGAGEMENT NEAR GOLDEN HILL.

July 7 & 8.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on July 10.*)

On the night of the 7th inst., the sixth torpedo-boat flotilla (under Lieutenant Commander Y. Uchida) approached through rain and mist to the entrance of Port Arthur with the intention of attacking the enemy's guardship there. Our flotilla searched for the vessel, but was unable to discover

her until daybreak. At 5.30 a. m. on the 8th, however, torpedo-boat No. 58 (in charge of First Sub-Lieutenant T. Nakamuda, acting Commander) discovered through the mist the enemy's ship *Askold* at anchor under the Golden Hill and attacked her, but with what result is yet unknown. The torpedo-boat flotilla was heavily fired on from the forts, and two petty officers, one in torpedo-boat No. 53 and the other in No. 59 were severely wounded.

---

### RUSSIAN SQUADRON ISSUES FROM PORT ARTHUR.

July 9.

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on July 11.*)

On the 9th inst. at 7 a. m. the Russian battleship *Poltava*, the cruisers *Bayan*, *Diana*, *Pallada*, and *Novik*, two gunboats, and seven destroyers, preceded by a number of vessels dragging for mines, issued one by one from Port Arthur, and by the afternoon were extended in a line reaching from Hsien-sheng Promontory to Lung-wan-tung. A number of our destroyers attacked the enemy for the purpose of obstructing the dragging for mines, while our third squadron remained near Siao-ping-tao. At 2 p. m. we exchanged fire with the *Bayan*, and at 4 p. m. the enemy slowly retired into the harbour. On our side, there was no casualties, with the exception of a boy on board the Destroyer *Asashio*, who was slightly wounded.

## ANOTHER TORPEDO ATTACK.

July 11.

*(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on July 12.)*

The sixth torpedo-boat flotilla (commanded by Lieut.-Commander Uchida) approached the boom outside Port Arthur early on the morning of the 11th inst. and attacked a Russian warship of the *Diana* type, which was on picket duty at the entrance to the harbour. Our torpedo-boats No. 57 (commanded by Sub-Lieut. Ōdera) and No. 59 (commanded by Lieut.-Commander Uchida) discharged torpedoes at her, but the result is unknown. Though the enemy opened a fierce fire, our flotilla sustained no loss.

---

 NAVAL ENGAGEMENT AT THE EASTERN BAY OF HSIEN-SHENG PROMONTORY.

July 24-26.

(1)

*(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on July 26.)*

The fourteenth torpedo-boat flotilla, commanded by Lieutenant Shōzō Kuwajima, the gunboats No. 10 and No. 11, which had been specially attached to the flotilla, and the torpedo-boats despatched from the *Mikasa* and *Fuji*, attacked the Russian destroyers lying concealed in the eastern bay of Hsiensheng Promontory on the 24th at 3 a. m., and ascertained that the torpedoes discharged from the torpedo-boats belonging to the battleships exploded thrice. Our two gunboats also approached the enemy and severely fired on

him. The result is unknown owing to the dense fog. We sustained no loss.

~~~~~  
(2)*(Received in Tokyo on July 31.)*

A subsequent reconnoissance has shown that of the four Russian destroyers attacked by our fourteenth torpedo-boat flotilla, gun-boats, and torpedo boats from the battleships, on the 24th at the eastern bay of Hsien-sheng Promontory, one was submerged, the top of her funnels showing above the water, and another was probably sunk.

~~~~~  
(3)*(Received in Tokyo on July 31.)*

The party charged with the task of dragging for mines, commanded by Commander Juntarō Hirose, was engaged on July 26 at 11 a. m. in this work near Lung-wang-tao, when one of our gun-boats while to recover one of enemy's mines got her propeller entangled by a dragging rope, which disabled her, and she drifted towards Hsiensheng Promontory. The enemy's forts and gunboats opened a severe fire on her. Commander Hirose, commanding another gunboat, went to the rescue, and under a galling fire from the enemy, took the distressed vessel in tow. Several Russian destroyers now steamed up at full speed to the scene and discharged their torpedoes, which, however, missed our vessels. After an hour's hard fight, our vessels escaped towards Siao-ping-tao. During this engagement, Commander Hirose's gunboat was struck twice by shells, with the result that three men were

killed and Commander Hirose, Second Sub-Lieut. Kamura, and nine men wounded.

---

### DESTRUCTION OF THE "SIVOOTCH."

August 1.

(A report from the Second Army, received in Tokyo on August 6.)

The enemy's gunboat *Sivootch*, with full armament, has been destroyed by the Russians, in the river Liao, near Pakiatsz, north-west of Niuchwang.

---

### DESTROYERS' ENGAGEMENT OFF PORT ARTHUR.

August 5.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on August 6.)

Our two destroyers *Akebono* (Commander: Lieut.-Commander Masao Kutsumi) and *Oboro* (Commander: Lieut.-Commander Bango Takemura) were engaged in reconnoitring outside Port Arthur at about 4 p. m. of the 5th inst., when 14 of the enemy's destroyers issued from the harbour. On arriving within shooting range, the enemy's flotilla separated, four of the boats taking a south-westerly course, seven others a course due south and the other three proceeding in the direction of Hsiensheng Promontory, apparently with the object of surrounding our two destroyers. The latter took a north-easterly course and, exchanging a fierce fire with the enemy at about 5,000 metres, appeared in front of the enemy's three destroyers which were steaming in the direc-

tion of Hsiensheng promontory. The enemy was subjected to a violent attack and being hard pressed he turned and fled towards the harbour entrance. Our vessels pursued him till a little past 5 p. m., at which time they were joined by the destroyer *Inazuma* (Commander: Lieut.-Commander Rihichi Shinowara). Our flotilla of three ships then attacked the enemy's 11 destroyers, which, however, also retired towards the harbour and declined a further engagement. At about 6 p. m. all the enemy's destroyers had entered the harbour. Our three destroyers sustained no damage. The enemy's losses are not known. The courageous action of our destroyers is applauded by the whole fleet, the three vessels having attacked and repulsed 14 of the enemy's destroyers, which were thus prevented from accomplishing their object.

---

### GREAT NAVAL ENGAGEMENT.

August 10.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on August 12.)

On the 10th inst. the Combined Fleet attacked the enemy's squadron, which had issued from Port Arthur steaming southward, in the neighbourhood of the Encounter Rock. Our fleet pursued the Russian squadron eastward and fought a fierce battle with the enemy, which lasted from 1 p. m. till sunset, and resulted in the infliction of heavy damages on the Russians. Towards the end of the battle, the enemy's fire greatly abated and the formation of his ships was thrown in utter confusion, each vessel moving independently. The

cruisers *Askold* and *Novik* and several destroyers fled southward, while other vessels separately returned to Port Arthur. On their way back they were pursued and attacked by our destroyers and torpedo-boats. The latter again inflicted on the enemy no small damage.

Judging from the fact that life-buoys and other articles belonging to the *Cesarevitch* were found floating at the scene of the battle, the Russian battleship was probably sunk. A minute report of the result of the attack by our torpedo boat and destroyers is not yet to hand. All the Russian vessels, except the *Askold*, *Novik*, *Cesarevitch*, and *Pallada*, already mentioned, appear to have escaped to Port Arthur yesterday (11th) morning. None of our vessels has sustained any serious damage and their fighting capabilities have not been impaired. Our casualties throughout the fleet are about 170 officers and men.

*N. B.*—The *Cesarevitch* proved afterwards to have fled into Kiao-chou Bay.

~~~~~

**The Japanese Casualties in the Naval Battle of the
Yellow Sea.**

THE "MIKASA."

Killed: Lieut. Shinagawa and 3 other officers and 28 men,
Seriously wounded: Lieut.-Commander Uyeda, 5 other
officers and 29 men.

Slightly wounded: Captain Hikojirō Ijichi, H. I. H.
Lieutenant Commander Prince Fushimi, Jr., (the late Kwachō),
2 other officers and 49 men.

THE "YAKUMO."

Killed: 12 men.

Seriously wounded: 7 men.

Slightly wounded: 3 men.

THE "NISSHIN."

Killed: Engineer Captain Saitō, 5 other officers, and 10
men.

Wound: 2 officers and 15 men.

THE "KASUGA."

Wounded: 10 men.

THE "ASAGIRI."

Killed: a warrant officer.

TORPEDO-BOAT NO. 28.

Seriously wounded: Sub-Lieut. E. Mori.

TORPEDO-BOAT NO. 38.

Killed: 1 man.

Wounded 7 men.

~~~~~

**Further Reports.**

(1)

(*Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on August 12.*)

Five of the enemy's six battleships are considered to have sustained severe damages in the engagement of the 10th inst. The *Pobaida*, for instance, had both her masts destroyed, and her larger guns were disabled by our gun fire. The flagship *Retvisan* was deemed to have suffered the heaviest casualties, having received our concentrated fire at a range of 3,500 metres. The damage inflicted upon the enemy's cruisers, however, is not so great. The *Bayan* was

not present during the battle. The damage inflicted on our squadron has already been repaired provisionally.

(2)

(According to a report from Admiral Tōgō.)

A Russian warship of the *Pallada* type is most reliably presumed to have been sunk during our torpedo attack on the night of the 10th inst.

(3)

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on August 18.)

In the engagement of the 10th inst. the *Murakumo* (under command of Commander S. Matsuoka) of the 5th flotilla of destroyers, which during the night attacked the enemy, approached to within 400 metres of a cruiser of the *Pallada* type and the torpedo discharged by the above destroyer was clearly observed to strike the enemy's vessel.

#### GUNBOAT ENGAGEMENT.

August 11.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on August 18.)

On the 11th inst. two of our gunboats, the *Maya* and *Akagi*, which were cruising in the vicinity of Hsioo-ping island, saw at 10 a. m. two of the enemy's gunboats, the *Gilyake* and *Otvajini*, firing at a position occupied by our Army from the neighbourhood Hsien-sheng point. Our gunboats at once proceeded towards Lung-wan-tao and opened

fire upon them. One of the shells discharged from the *Akagi* hit the *Gilyake*, whereupon the enemy immediately retreated in the direction of Port Arthur. The enemy near Lao-lui-tsu on perceiving this poured an incessant fire on our gunboats, but caused no damage.

Since the morning of the same day the gunboat squadron, led by the *Chōkai*, together with the destroyer flotilla, has been engaged in reconnoitring the enemy, and has chased his warships entering Port Arthur after the battle of the previous day. This squadron has, by giving prompt and accurate information, greatly facilitated the movements of our fleet.

#### CAPTURE OF THE RUSSIAN DESTROYER "REISITELINI" AT CHEFOO.

August 11 & 12.

(Official Announcement.)

From the reports to hand it is gathered that the *Asashio* (under Lieut.-Commander M. Matsunaga) and the *Kasumi* (under Lieut.-Commander M. Ōshima) belonging to the destroyer flotilla No. 1 (under command of Commander H. Fujimoto), while searching for the enemy's vessels that were dispersed on the night of the 10th inst., sighted at a distance a vessel apparently a Russian destroyer steaming westward at full speed. The two Japanese vessels at once chased her, but she was lost in the darkness of the night. The search was continued till the following day, and as it was ascertained finally that she had escaped into Chefoo, the pursuing

destroyers stopped beyond the territorial waters and waited for her to come out. But as nightfall came and she had not issued from the harbour, it was feared by Commander Fujimoto that she might leave that port under cover of the night and inflict damage on our fleet or merchantmen. He therefore entered the harbour with the *Asashio* and *Kasumi*, and ascertaining that the Russian destroyer was the *Reisitelini* and that she showed no signs of having been dismantled, Commander Fujimoto sent Lieutenant U. Terajima to offer the Russian Commander the alternative of either leaving the port before dawn or surrendering the destroyer. The Russian Commander refused these conditions, and while negotiations were being conducted he ordered his men to destroy the engines and make preparations for blowing up the vessel. While thus engaged, he suddenly seized Lieutenant Terajima and jumped into the sea with him. At the same time another Russian struck the Japanese interpreter and leaped overboard with him in his arms. The remainder of the Russian crew also became aggressive. In the meantime an explosion occurred in the fore magazine of the Russian ship, in consequence of which some of our men dispatched to the scene were killed and wounded. The Russian ship was then captured and taken in tow to the base. Our casualties in connection with the incident were one petty officer killed, four petty officers and men seriously wounded, and Lieutenant Terajima of the *Asashio*, his interpreter, and nine petty officers and men slightly wounded.

## Admiral Togo's Report.

(Received in Tokyo on August 15.)

According to the report from Commander Fujimoto, Commander of the first torpedo-destroyer flotilla, regarding the capture of the Russian destroyer *Reisitelini* at Chefoo, the Japanese destroyers *Asashio* and *Kasumi*, under the command of Commander Fujimoto, were searching for the enemy's warships on the night of the 10th inst. when one of the latter was sighted steaming westward. Our destroyers at once pursued the enemy, but the latter disappeared from view in the darkness of the night. A further search the following day (the 11th inst.) revealed the fact that the enemy's vessel had taken refuge in Chefoo harbour. Our destroyers accordingly remained outside the neutral zone, and waited for the Russian warship to issue from the harbour; but the enemy refrained from issuing.

On entering the port on the night of the 11th inst., our destroyers ascertained that the enemy's warship was the destroyer *Reisitelini*. It was also found that she had not been disarmed, but had taken in coal, all the officers and men still remaining on board. At 3 a. m. on the 12th inst., Lieutenant Terajima of the *Asashio*, accompanied by ten petty officers and men, was dispatched on board the enemy's destroyer, for the purpose of informing the Captain of the Russian destroyer that our vessels had traced and watched him, and that, as he had entered the harbour at 4 a. m. the previous day and had not yet left it, he was offered an alternative either to issue from the harbour in one hour or surrender, the refusal of which would result in our disposal

of the Russian destroyer at our will. The enemy, however, not only refused our demand, under various pretexts, but inflicted outrages by force on our officers and men. All of the Russians then jumped into the sea, meanwhile blowing up the fore part of the ship, whereupon we at once captured the destroyer and left the harbour at 5.15 a. m. with the vessel in tow. A Russian on board was taken prisoner.

---

### NAVAL BATTLE OFF ULSAN.

August 14.

(A report from Vice-Admiral Kamimura, Commander of the Second Squadron, received in Tokyo on August 14.)

On the 14th at daybreak, the armoured cruisers *Izumo* (Captain S. Ijichi), *Azuma* (Captain Fujii), *Tokiwa* (Captain Yoshimatsu) and *Iwate* (Captain Taketomi), whilst engaged in reconnoitring operations of Ulsan, Korea, discovered the Vladivostock Squadron, consisting of three armoured cruisers, steaming southward. No sooner were we sighted by the enemy, than he attempted to escape, steaming north, whereupon we at once cut off his retreat and opened fire at 5.23 a. m.

The enemy's rear vessel the *Rurik* was gradually overtaken by us and was repeatedly subjected to a fierce fire. The two other Russian warships which were in the lead bravely covered the retreat of the *Rurik*, and steamed forward to meet us. Thus we were enabled to concentrate our fire on the enemy, our formation taking the shape of the letter "T" against the enemy's line, with the result that we

inflicted severe damage on the enemy's ships, all of which were repeatedly set on fire. The *Rurik* was totally disabled and could only discharge a feeble fire at intervals, her gun power having been annihilated. She was sinking by the stern and her hull had listed to the left. The other two ships of the enemy at last deserted the *Rurik*, and fled. At this moment the Fourth Fighting Detachment was seen approaching the scene of the battle, and the cruisers *Naniwa* (Captain Wada) and *Takachiho* (Captain Mori) of that detachment at once proceeded to attack the *Rurik*. The main body of the Squadron therefore followed in pursuit of the *Rossia* and *Gromboi*. The engagement with these two vessels lasted for five hours and was very severe. The enemy's two cruisers fled at length, steaming at full speed.

At 10.19 a. m. our Squadron turned to the right and steamed southward in search of the *Rurik*. But on receipt of the report that the Russian cruiser had already sunk, the whole squadron was ordered to assemble, and it proceeded to the place of the sinking of the *Rurik*, where we rescued from the water about 600 Russians.

Our squadron has received some damage, none, however, being serious. The fighting spirit of the whole squadron has been raised by this victory.

The fact that in this battle the squadron has attained some success without receiving serious damage is due to the illustrious virtues of His Majesty the Emperor. We deeply appreciate this.

It may be added that Vice-Admiral Kamimura, Commander-in-Chief of the Second Squadron, was on board the cruiser *Izumo*, and Rear-Admiral Misu, Commander of the

Squadron, on board the cruiser *Iwate*, while Vice-Admiral Uriu was in command of the Fourth Fighting Detachment.

~~~~~  
Further Report.

(From Vice-Admiral Uriu, Commander of the Second Squadron,
received in Tokyo on August 22.)

On the 14th inst. the *Izumo*, *Azuma*, *Tokiwa* and *Iwate* were principally engaged with the enemy during the battle off Ulsan, while the *Naniwa* took independent action, following the movements of our cruisers.

The *Rurik*, the enemy's rearmost cruiser, appeared far slower in speed than the other two vessels of that squadron, and whenever they changed their formation she followed them by the shortest way. When the battle was at its height the *Rurik* had already received severe damages. Our four cruisers steamed westward in pursuit of the *Rossia* and *Gromboi*, leaving the *Naniwa* to watch the *Rurik*. At 3.30 a. m. the *Takachiho* appeared on the scene, and forming in line with the *Naniwa* approached the *Rurik*. The latter, which had gradually recovered her fighting power, strenuously defended herself, steaming at the speed of about 12 knots, but her firing capacity had already been reduced by our shell fire during the first engagement.

In addition to this, the *Naniwa* and *Takachiho* now opened a fierce fire on her at a distance of about 4,000 metres, to which she finally succumbed, her guns being silenced and her crew leaping overboard. Perceiving this we at once suspended firing. Shortly after, at 10.40 a. m., we observed her sink, the vessel going stern downwards and exposing her ram. Boats were immediately dispatched from the

Naniwa and *Takachiho* for the purpose of rescuing the survivors. The *Niitaka*, *Tsushima*, *Chihaya* and the torpedo boat flotillas, as well as the four cruisers, the *Izumo*, etc., subsequently appeared on the scene, and also assisted in rescuing the survivors, which task was finally completed at 12.30 p. m.

—————><—————
REPORTED SINKING OF A RUSSIAN GUNBOAT.

August 18.

(A telegram received at the Imperial Headquarters on the August 19.)

A report from a certain watch-tower in the neighbourhood of Port Arthur states that on the 18th inst. at 7.52 p. m. a Russian gunboat of the *Otvazny* type struck a mine and sank at a point 1,000 metres distant from Laotichshan hill. The crew were rescued by the Russian boats in the neighbourhood.

—————><—————
DESTRUCTION OF THE "NOVIK."

August 20 & 21.

(A report from Captain Takagi of the Cruiser *Chitose*, received in Tokyo on August 22.)

Before dawn on the 20th inst. the *Chitose* reached the sea 20 nautical miles north-west of Rebushima (an island west of the northern extremity of Hokkaido) and proceeded along the centre of the Soya Strait, but saw nothing of the enemy. Moreover the weather was bad, and the range of vision not being sufficiently clear, the cruiser approached Soya Cape at 8.24 a. m. in order to ascertain her position. We then

met the cruiser *Tsushima*, which had arrived from a point 60 nautical miles west of Rebushima in search of the enemy. The *Chitose* at once proceeded to the line, connecting Soya Cape with Shiretoko Cape (north-eastern extremity of Nemuro Province), and kept watch, whilst the *Tsushima* was dispatched at 10.30 a. m. to search for the enemy in the direction of Korsakoff. At 4.30 p. m. the *Tsushima* discovered and fired at the *Novik*, from outside the harbour of Korsakoff, inflicting severe damage on her. The *Novik* retired to her anchorage at 5.40 p. m. and white fumes ascended from her to such an extent that her hull was concealed. At this time a leakage was created in the sixth and eighth bunkers of the *Tsushima* by the enemy's shots, and as she began to list heavily, she retired outside of the range of fire and effected urgent repairs. The *Chitose*, on receipt of a message from the *Tsushima*, at once proceeded to the scene of the engagement. But owing to the approach of sunset the cruiser retired, and the *Tsushima* was ordered to keep guard on the Soya Strait, whilst the *Chitose* watched the outside of the harbour. On the 21st before daybreak, the *Chitose* proceeded to the anchorage of Korsakoff, and perceived that the *Novik* had already been beached near the town and that her crew leaving the vessel. The *Chitose* fired at her from 6.25 to 7.14, when the vessel became enveloped in dense columns of black smoke which greatly impeded our aim. According to our observations at a distance of 2,500 metres, the enemy's vessel listed to starboard, and even to larboard, and the portholes of the after part of the lowest deck were under water. That portion of the ship above water was entirely destroyed.

The urgent repairs of the *Tsushima* have been already effected, and she retains her fighting and sea-going capacity. With the exception of this, the two ships sustained no other damage.

"SEVASTOPOL" SEVERELY DAMAGED.

August 23.

(*Vice-Admiral Kataoka's report, received in Tokyo on August 22.*)

At 10 a. m. on August 23 the enemy's fort at Laoluhtsu opened fire on our army in the neighbourhood of that fort. The *Nisshin* and *Kasuga* proceeded towards the land and bombarded the enemy's battery, with the result that the Russian guns were speedily silenced. According to a report from Lieutenant Commander M. Matsunaga, commanding the *Asashio*, the Russian battleship *Sevastopol*, which had left the harbour early in the morning and had been bombarding our army, struck a mine at 1 p. m., and, considerably listing to starboard, retreated with bows submerged into the harbour, towed by a large steam-tug.

DISASTER TO RUSSIAN DESTROYERS.

August 24.

(*A report from Rear-Admiral Hosoya, Commander of the Third Squadron, received in Tokyo on August 24 at 11.27 p. m.*)

According to reports received from various watch towers in the direction of Port Arthur as well as from the cruiser *Hashidate*, to-day at 6.20 p. m. one of the enemy's destroyers struck a mechanical mine and sank at a point about two

nautical miles east of Liao-tsh-shan, and five minutes later another Russian destroyer also struck a mine and retreated to Port Arthur, assisted by the vessels that accompanied her. The destroyer that was sunk had two funnels and the other four. The enemy's ships which had issued from Port Arthur since this morning were five vessels engaged in dragging for mines and three destroyers, but on the occurrence of the above disaster all of them returned to the harbour.

CAPTURE OF CHINESE JUNKS.

August 28 & 29.

(A report from Rear-Admiral Hosoya, Commander of the Third Squadron, received in Tokyo on September 2.)

Twenty six Chinese junks laden with provisions, which left Weihaiwei for Port Arthur on August 25, were captured by our blockading squadron in the vicinity of Yuentao and Nansanshantao islands on the 28th and 29th ult. and sent to Dalny.

By order of Admiral Tōgō, Commander-in-Chief of the Combined Fleet, the captured junks were examined, and with their cargoes were afterwards confiscated. Their crews were released.

SINKING OF A RUSSIAN VESSEL.

August 31.

(Rear-Admiral Hosoya's report, received in Tokyo on September 1.)

On the morning of August 31, there issued from Port Arthur four small steamers, three torpedo boats, several

launches, and four specially prepared boats all charged with the mission of dragging for mines. At 2.25 p.m., one of the last-mentioned class, whilst engaged in its work at a point about one nautical mile off Chengteushan, struck a mine and sank.

SINKING OF THE "HEIYEN."

September 18.

(The substance of a report from Rear-Admiral Hosoya.)

The cruiser *Heiyen* has been missing since September 18, when she was engaged in picket duty near Pigeon Bay. As the result of a search instituted at once, two petty officers and two bluejackets belonging to the ship were discovered on Chiaomeh island. According to their statement and to the report of the captain of the *Saiyen*, which has been engaged in the search, the *Heiyen*, after she had covered the operations of our Army, was engaged in picket duty on the 18th ult. Toward dusk the weather became threatening, and a strong gale with heavy rain set in. It appears that she then attempted to return to the naval base. On the way, one of the enemy's floating mines struck her amidship on her starboard side causing her to sink in four or five minutes. At that time, the Captain, chief-navigator, and other officers on duty seem to have been on the bridge. The rest of the crew endeavoured to lower two of the boats, which, however, capsized. The men then jumped overboard, and most of them, it is believed, perished owing to the rough seas. The arduous search carried out by the *Saiyen* and other ships

resulted in the rescue of the four persons above mentioned; but it is a matter of deep regret that nothing has as yet been gleaned concerning the fate of the remainder of the crew. The torrential rain and violent storm that followed the explosion of the mine seem to have intensified the misfortune of the disaster.

The survivors of the crew of the ill-fated ship are the said four persons, and three officers and eight men, who had been engaged in a certain special mission on land.

CAPTURE OF A STEAMER.

October 12.

(Rear-Admiral Hosoya's report, received in Tokyo on October 12.)

According to a wireless telegraph message received from the guardship *Otowa* at 11 a.m. to-day (the 12th), the torpedo-boat destroyer *Sirataka* on picket duty captured the steamer *Fuping* which was on her way to Port Arthur, with a large quantity of munitions of war on board.



PART II.

BATTLES ON LAND.

(FEB. 28—DEC. 31, 1904.)

FIRST LAND ACTION.

February 28, 1904.

(An official telegram from Sŭul.)

At 9 o'clock on the morning of Feb. 28, some mounted Russian scouts made their appearance at a place less than half a mile from Phông-yang, and came into collision with a Japanese infantry detachment, which fired upon them and repulsed them.

Detailed Report.

(A Sŭul despatch, dated Feb. 28.)

On Feb. 28 about 40 mounted Cossacks made their appearance at a point not far from Tsi-sing-man, which is garrisoned by Japanese soldiers, having come thither by way of Kam-puk-won and Kwi-cha-myŏ for scouting purposes. Shots were first fired by this reconnoitring party and were soon responded to by our garrisons there. After an exchange of shots, the enemy retired northward. The Japanese soldiers are now strictly guarding the gates Phyông-yang. The local Governor and the people of that town have fled, with the result that nearly all the houses belonging to the Koreans are tenantless. A later report received in official circles states, however, that in consequence of the retreat of the Russian scouts the people have returned and are pursuing their business as formerly.



COLLISION BETWEEN SCOUTS.

March 8.

(A Söul telegram.)

A collision occurred between Japanese and Russian scouts on March 8, at a place called Pak-chhön, 55 miles north of Phyöng-yang. The enemy was some 30 strong, while the Japanese numbered only four. In spite of these odds, the Japanese engaged the Russians, and subsequently rejoined the main body, with the loss of one man. The Russians retreated to the north.

OCCUPATION OF CHÖN-JU.

March 28.

(A telegram received in official quarters.)

Shortly before noon on March 28 a body of Japanese cavalry and infantry encountered the enemy, about 600 in number, a short distance from the south gate of Chöng-ju. The Russians were defeated and forced to retire, the Japanese troops taking possession of Chöng-ju. At 1.15 p.m. the same day, a body of Japanese infantry attacked a Russian force some two miles to the north-east of Chöng-ju, and compelled the enemy to retreat in the direction of Wiju, pursued by our troops. Our losses were Lieutenant Tadao Kano, one non-commissioned officer and three men killed, and two officers and ten men wounded.

Enemy's Force at Chöng-ju.*(A telegram from the Imperial army at Pyöng-yang, received in Tokyo on March 29.)*

No news of the enemy has since been received. However, from a fragment of paper containing the enemy's order of operations, picked up by our cavalry in the neighbourhood of Kazan it is ascertained that the enemy engaged yesterday were the 1st Chitinski Regiment of Trans-Baikal Cossacks, under the command of Colonel Pavloff, and the advance guards, extending as far as Wiju, of the First and Fifth Companies of the Argunsky Regiment.

The following articles fell into our hands near Kazan: a uniform with epanettes belonging to the 1st Chitinski Regiment; a daily order; a muster order (according to which this regiment consists of 898 men, with 55 non-combatants and 51 commissariat wagons); heavy overcoat accessories and some documents.

SKIRMISHES ON THE YALU.

April 10.

(A report from the front, received in Tokyo on April 13.)

According to the report of Cavalry Lieutenant Uyehara at Yong-am-pho, on the 10th inst. at 3 p.m. nine Russian troops, who were in disguise, attempted to land at a point 150 metres west of that port. Thereupon the Lieutenant, with two detachments of cavalry, and acting in co-operation with Lieutenant Yamaguchi of the Navy, endeavoured to

capture the enemy. In spite of Lieutenant Yamaguchi's efforts to cut off the retreat of the Russians, the latter succeeded in escaping. Our cavalry then opened fire, but the enemy managed to join twenty or thirty Russians, who had at that time landed on a sand bank in the middle of the river. It appears that the enemy had two or three men wounded. The Japanese sustained no loss.

In addition to those mentioned above, several of the enemy, in disguise, attempted to cross the river at points between Wiju and Yong-am-pho, but were repulsed.

On the morning of the 12th inst. about 30 or 40 of the enemy's infantry again attempted to cross the first stream of the Yalu, to the west of Wiju, but were repulsed by our infantry. The enemy retreated, leaving behind them 1 officer and 21 men killed. This force of Russians belonged to the 12th Infantry Regiment. There were no casualties on our side.

TRAGIC END OF THE TROOPS ON BOARD

THE "KINSHU MARU."

April 25.

(A telegram received at the Imperial Headquarters on May 1.)

The soldiers on board the ill-fated *Kinshū Maru*, solemnly discharged a volley whilst the vessel was sinking, and gave cheers for the Emperor. Before going to the bottom, the men tore off their shoulder straps in order that the enemy should not see the regiment to which they belonged, destroy-

ed all important papers, and met their fate quite composedly. The news of this tragic end has stirred up the spirits of the Gensan garrison.

OCCUPATION OF KIU-LIEN-CHENG.

April 26—May 1.

Preliminary Operations.

(General Kuroki's Report.)

ISLES IN THE YALU OCCUPIED.

Sent: April 27, 5.10 p.m.

Received: April 27, 11.50 p.m.

As a necessary preliminary for the construction of a bridge, our force consisting of a part of the Guards Division, attacked and dispersed the enemy at Kiu-li-tao and occupied the island, while a part of the 2nd Division occupied the Kin-tin-tao. The enemy fled in the direction of Kiu-lien-cheng. In this battle our casualties in the Guards Division were, killed (—one word inaccurate), seriously wounded nine, slightly wounded 16. In the 2nd Division no casualties occurred. The enemy was seen carrying away a not inconsiderable number of dead and wounded. One of the enemy's mounted scouts, who was seriously wounded and was taken in by our sanitary corps, belongs to the 22nd Regiment of the East Siberian Infantry. According to his statement, the 23rd and the 24th Regiments of the same infantry are fronting us, under the command of General Zulmeff (?). Each regiment is composed of two battalions and has 142 mounted scouts. The enemy's artillery on the high position

behind Kiu-lien-chêng fired at Si-hu-tung and its neighbourhood with 8 guns (9½ cm.), while 3 Hotchkiss machine guns were seen on the elevated position of Yuen-hwa-tung fired only three volleys against what appeared to be the enemy's commanding staff which appeared on the high position of Hu-shan.

~~~~~

ENEMY'S DEAD BURIED.  
NAVAL DETACHMENT.

*Sent: April 27, 4.15 p.m.*  
*Received: April 27, 11.48 p.m.*

The artillery at Kiu-lien-chêng began firing against Wiju and neighbourhood about noon on the 26th inst., when a private of the First Infantry Regiment of the guards was wounded by shrapnel. The intermittent firing is continued to-day, but our artillery do not answer.

The corpse of Sub-Lieutenant Semioloff (?), commander of a body of mounted scouts of the 22nd Regiment, who were stationed at Kiu-li-tao, was found on the opposite bank of Kiu-li-tao, and we have buried it in the town of Wiju.

The two gunboats *Uji* and *Maya*, two torpedo-boats and two armed steamers detached from Admiral Hosoya's Squadron, under the command of Commander Nakagawa, I.N., entered Yong-am-pho on the evening of the 25 inst. The *Uji* was fired at by the enemy's gun's from An-tsze-shan. On the morning of the 26th inst, a torpedo boat and a steamer advanced towards Niang-niang-chêng for the purpose of sounding the depth of water. The detachment exchanged fire with the enemy at An-tsze-shan from 5 p.m. to 5.50 p.m. and silenced him. The detachment also fired

at a body of the enemy's cavalry about 100 in number passing near-by. No damage was received by our naval detachment.

~~~~~

ENEMY CONTINUES FIRING.

Sent: April 28, 3.05 p.m.
Received: April 28, 9.25 p.m.

The enemy continues throwing up defence works north of Kiu-lien-chêng along the right bank of the Ai-ho. He continues firing from time to time. We captured six of the enemy's horses alive, and in addition found 95 horses killed on the opposite banks of Kiu-li-tao on the 26th inst.

~~~~~

ENEMY HARASSING OUR ADVANCE.

*Sent: April 29, 2.45 p.m.*  
*Received: April 29, 8.50 p.m.*

Yesterday (28th) two companies of the Fourth Regiment of Infantry of the Guards went to Hu-shan for reconnoissance, while one section of a company was detached to Lih-tsze-yuen. The enemy, about 30 in number, defended the southern extremity of Lih-tsze-yuen. Our troops put them to flight. The enemy left behind five dead, who, it has been ascertained, belonged to the 22nd Regiment of the Rifle Infantry. At that juncture, the enemy commenced to bombard from a fortress on an elevation at the south-eastern extremity of Yu-shuh-keu. No casualties on our side. The Russian artillery near Kiu-lien-chêng fired from time to time at great angles, and their shells fell in the vicinity to the west of Hung-peh-tung (?), Si-hu-tung, Wiju and Kiu-li-tao,

thereby harassing the work of our preparations for attack. The enemy fired on us from time to time, even during the night, but his firing is ineffective and weak and has done us no damage. To-day also the enemy fired from time to time into the town of Wiju, but we have not returned his fire. The 12th Division attacked and dispersed a feeble force of the enemy stationed on the shore facing Shui-kow-chin, and the work of constructing a bridge was commenced to-day (29th) at 2 p.m.

~~~~~

OUR ARMY CROSSES THE YALU.

Sent: April 30, 12.50 p.m.

Received: May 1, 1.45 a.m.

SECTION I.

The 12th Division completed the construction of the bridge at Shui-kow-chin at 3 a.m. this morning, and forthwith crossed the river; and at 6 p.m. occupied a position previously determined.

SECTION II.

The Second Field Artillery Regiment and Heavy Artillery Regiment occupied a position previously determined before dawn. At 10.40 a.m., the enemy's artillery stationed on the elevations to the north and east of Kiu-lien-chêng opened fire on our infantry scouts who had been despatched from Kien-ting-tao to Chung-kiang-tai, and this led to a violent artillery engagement. At 11.15 a.m. the enemy's artillery at Kiu-lien-chêng was silenced. The enemy's artillery, with 8 guns stationed on an elevation to the east of Ma-keu, constructed bridge to the west of Kiu-li-tao. The Imperial Guard's artillery stationed to the east of Wiju answered the

fire, and after about 10 minutes the enemy's artillery to the east of Ma-keu was also silenced. At 12 30 p.m. the enemy's artillery in the western direction again commenced firing, but they were again silenced by our fire at about 1.20 p.m. We consider that our firing has inflicted serious damage on the enemy. Our casualties are 5 officers slightly wounded, and among the men, including the non-commissioned officers, two killed and 22 wounded.

SECTION III.

The bridge construction over the main stream of the Yalu was completed at 8 p.m., and our forces have advanced one after another to an elevation to the north of Hu-shan.

SECTION IV.

A detachment of Admiral Hosoya's squadron took part in the military operations in the stream below An-tung Hien, and it is especially to be noted that a stream launch mounted with guns had a most violent conflict with the enemy's artillery, infantry and cavalry, and drove away about 400 of the infantry and cavalry.

SECTION V.

Our army expects to open fire on the enemy to-morrow (May 1st) before dawn, as previously determined.

SECTION VI.

The enemy's guns are fired with great rapidity. The effective range of the enemy's shrapnel is 7,500 metres.

~~~~~

**KIU-LIEN-CHENG TAKEN.****First Report.**

*(A report from General Kuroki, Commander of the First Army, dated May 1.)*

The army commenced to attack the enemy from dawn, as previously arranged. At 7.05 a.m. we silenced the enemy's artillery on a hill to the northwest of Yu-shu-keu. From 7.30 a.m. each division began to advance. During the interval between 8.10 a.m. and 9. a.m. the whole of the hilly district extending from Kiu-lien-chêng to Ma-keu and Yu-shu-keu northward was occupied by the Japanese forces. The details of the battle will be reported later on.

**Detailed Report.**

*(A report from General Kuroki, dated May 1.)*

The enemy again offered resistance on an elevation northwest of Kiu-lien-chêng, but began to retreat at 1.50 p.m. Meanwhile the right flank (12th Division) of our army advanced towards Ta-len-fang, the main body (Imperial Bodyguards) towards Koh-ma-tang and the left (2nd Division) towards An-tung Hien, while the whole reserve troops pushed their way along the highway leading to Liao-yang. By 8 p.m. we occupied the places extending from Antung Hien to Liu-shu-keu via Lao-ku-keu. There was very severe fighting at Koh-ma-tang, where we surrounded the enemy from three points, and finally captured 20 guns and all the wagons in the enemy's possession, while over 20 Russian officers and a great number of non-commissioned officers and men were taken prisoners. The enemy's forces included the whole of the Third Army Division of Sharpshooters, 22nd and 24th Regiments of the Sixth Army Division of

the same infantry, and Mischenko's cavalry brigade, with about 40 guns and 8 machine guns. The enemy retreated in the direction of Fêng-hwang-chêng. Casualties on our side are estimated at 700 at the most. Investigations in this connection are still proceeding.

The spoils of war are 28 quick-firing guns and a large amount of rifles, ammunition, etc. The efficiency of our artillery was great. According to a Russian officer who was captured, Lieut.-General Zassoulitch, commanding the Army corps, and Lieut.-General Kashitarinsky, of the Army Division, were wounded during the battle of yesterday and to-day. According to a Lieut.-Colonel of Cavalry, who was taken prison, the enemy's casualties were over 800.

The naval forces from the gun-boat *Maya* steamed up the river as far as below An-tung Hien and, after a severe fight lasting about 35 minutes, caused the enemy's artillery to retire. At 2 p.m. the naval forces returned to Yong-am-pho.

The headquarters of the Army arrived at Kiu-lien-chêng at 5 p.m.

The Princes of the Blood and other officers are in high spirits, and the martial ardour of the troops in general has also been raised.

*(A report dated May 2.)*

On the afternoon of the 1st inst. the enemy offered a stubborn resistance to our pursuing forces, which increased our casualties by 300 killed and wounded. The enemy fought desperately to the last. About two batteries of the Russian artillery lost the majority of the men and horses. Finally

the survivors destroyed the breech blocks of their guns and hoisting a white flag, surrendered.

One of the captured officers asserts that during the engagement at Koh-ma-tang, Lieut.-Gen. Kashitarinsky, Commander of the Army Division, the Commanders of the 11th and 12th Regiments of Infantry of Sharpshooters, and the Commander of the Artillery battalion of Sharpshooters were killed. Many other Russian officers of high rank were also among the killed and wounded. After a fierce engagement the enemy fled in disorder. A large number of Russian officers and men who had been hiding in various places since last night, surrendered to our army. The total number of prisoners is about 330, including Lieut.-Colonel Rovefsky (?) and thirty other officers, 20 of whom are wounded, and about 3,000 non-commissioned officers and privates, 100 of whom are wounded. Investigations are in progress to ascertain the names of our officers and men either killed or wounded.

#### The Russian Casualties.

(A report from General Kuroki, received in Tokyo on May 5.)

The examination of the battle-field shows that the first estimate of the Russian casualties must be increased by about 200, and there is still a probability of a further increase. Among the Russians who surrendered, there is a Second-class Chief Surgeon, who is now working in our hospital corps.

#### Casualties and Spoils at Kiu-lien-cheng and Feng-Hwang-cheng.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on May 18.)

The exact number of casualties on our side at the battle of Kiu-lien-chêng, and the spoils taken at Kiu-lien-chêng and Feng-hwang-cheng are as follows:—

|                                    |       |
|------------------------------------|-------|
| Killed :                           |       |
| Officers ... ..                    | 5     |
| Petty officers and privates ... .. | 218   |
| Wounded :                          |       |
| Officers ... ..                    | 33    |
| Petty officers and privates ... .. | 783   |
| Total                              | 1,039 |

#### Spoils of war taken on the battle-field:—

|                                                  |         |
|--------------------------------------------------|---------|
| 3 inch quick-firing field guns ... ..            | 21      |
| Ammunition wagons for 3 inch guns... ..          | 19      |
| 3 inch gun projectiles ... ..                    | 1,417   |
| Quick-firing machine guns ... ..                 | 8       |
| Quick-firing machine gun ammunition wagons... .. | 8       |
| Quick-firing machine gun projectiles .. ..       | 37,300  |
| Rifles ... ..                                    | 1,021   |
| Rifle ammunition wagons ... ..                   | 51      |
| Rifle ammunition ... ..                          | 353,005 |
| Horses ... ..                                    | 63      |
| Commissariat wagons... ..                        | 11      |
| Commissariat wagon harnesses ... ..              | 53      |
| Great coats... ..                                | 694     |
| Fur coats ... ..                                 | 550     |
| Portable tents ... ..                            | 541     |

Spoils of war taken at Feng-hwang-cheng :—

|                                           |         |        |
|-------------------------------------------|---------|--------|
| Projectiles for 63½ mm, mountain guns ... | 357     |        |
| Bullets for rifles ... ..                 | 188,000 |        |
| Harnesses for military trains ... ..      | 150     |        |
| Great coats ... ..                        | 1,720   |        |
| Brown bread... ..                         | 40,708  | loaves |
| Maize ... ..                              | 1,736   | koku   |
| Manchurian bean dumplings ... ..          | 5,000   |        |

Besides, there were earth-work implements, telegraph materials, a quantity of grain and a large number of miscellanies.

The enemy's corpses interred by our army at Kiu-lien-chêng and Feng-hwan-chêng were 1,363, and prisoners (including the wounded) 18 officers and 595 petty officers and privates.

*N.B.*—1 *koku* = 5 bushels (Eng).

#### FURTHER NEWS FROM THE FIRST ARMY.

May 3.

(General Kuroki's report, dated May 4.)

A body of our scouts consisting of Lieutenant Yugami and 14 troopers, reached T'ang-shan-chêng on the 3rd inst., when 14 or 15 Cossacks were seen on a hill to the south. The enemy at once opened fire on our men, who replied. The enemy retreated towards Feng-hwang-chêng, our force pursuing them as far as the neighbourhood of the Hoh river, about one mile south-east of Kao-li-man. Our scouts then retired. The enemy's sentinels were occupying the hills on both sides of the highway.

According to a native, on the 1st inst. 2,000 Russian infantry who were occupying an elevated position east of T'ang-shan-chêng, mistook for a Japanese force 300 Russian infantry who were retreating from the south-east and opened fire on them. The attacked force dispersed in all directions leaving behind a number of commissariat wagons laden with provisions and ammunitions. The casualties on this occasion were 110 killed and 70 wounded.

A captured Russian officer has stated that in the fighting on the 1st inst. five or six battalions of infantry and two companies of artillery retreated in good order, but the remainder of the Russian troops were simply routed.

#### LANDING OF THE SECOND ARMY IN LIAO-TUNG.

May 5.

(Official Announcement.)

A portion of our army commenced landing on the Liao-tung Peninsula on May 5.

#### PORT ARTHUR ISOLATED ON LAND.

May 6.

(A report from the Army landed on the Liao-tung Peninsula.)

A detachment of our Army occupied Pulantien after defeating a small party of the enemy on the 6th inst., and severed all communication with Port Arthur by cutting off the telegraph wire and destroying the rail.

## OCCUPATION OF FENG-HWAN-CHENG.

May 6.

*(General Kuwoki's report.)*

On May 6 our cavalry scouts attacked the enemy's cavalry at a point north-east of Feng-hwan-chêng, killing three and wounding several.

On the same day our cavalry engaged and dispersed the enemy at Nitaitze, Samtaitze and Szetaitze, while a detachment of our infantry occupied Feng-hwan-chêng. It is reported that houses along the Liao-yang road have for the most part been burned down by the enemy.

Sanitary carts abandoned by the enemy during their retreat, containing medical materials, have been seized by the Army, those materials are being used in the treatment of our wounded and also of the wounded prisoners.

On retreating from Feng-hwang-chêng the enemy set fire to the powder and ammunition magazines.

Up to this date (may 7) defeated Russian soldiers are still continually surrendering to our Army by coming out of forests and villages where they have been hiding.

There are numbers of graves where the enemy have buried their own dead. According to native testimony the wounded Russians who were conveyed through Feng-hwang-chêng on ambulance on the 2nd inst. was about 800. It seems tolerably certain that the enemy's loss exceeded 3,000.

## OCCUPATION OF KWAN-TIEN-CHENG.

May 7.

*(A report from General Kuwoki.)*

On the 7th inst. Kwan-tien-chêng was occupied by a detachment of our army.

On the 11th inst. at 6 a.m. a detachment of our infantry attacked 300 Russian cavalry, who were retreating for Süehlichang, and captured one wounded Lieutenant and two men.

The Russian cavalry belonged to the Chinchinsky Regiment of the Trans-Baikal Cossack Cavalry Division and the captured Lieutenant is a son of General Honvanry. The young officer was attached to the Konnui Cavalry Regiment of the Body Guards, but had been transferred, at his own request, to another regiment ordered to the front. It appears that there are many officers in the Russian army in Manchuria who have been detached from regiments serving at home.

## A RUSSIAN CAVALRY ATTACK ON ANJU.

May 10.

*(Official announcement.)*

Our garrison at Anju has successfully defended that town against the attack of the Russians and that the reinforcements sent from Phyông-yang have arrived at Anju. It is further stated that a Russian force is reported to be at Nyông-pyôn.

## RUSSIAN ATTACK REPULSED.

May 11.

*(Major-General Haraguchi's report.)*

A company of infantry sent to reinforce our garrison at Anju arrived there on the 10th at 1 p.m. and at once engaged the enemy, the fight lasting till 7 p.m. The reinforcing party acted in co-operation with our garrison, who had been fighting against the Russians from early morning. Shortly after 6 a.m. on the 11th, a body of our troops from Ka-san and Sung-chön, commanded by an officer, put in an appearance in the neighbourhood of Anju, whereupon the enemy retired in the direction of Kai-chön and Sung-chön.

An infantry detachment of the garrison has been ordered to pursue the enemy.

Our casualties were four soldiers killed and six wounded, those of the enemy being 50. A Russian non-commissioned officer who was taken prisoner states that the enemy's force consisted of 500 Cossacks.

~~~~~

Further Report.

(1)

(An official report.)

The casualties of the enemy, who attacked Anju, were more than 50, including one officer and two soldiers killed. The spoils of war are sabres, rifles, harness and many other articles. According to a Russian prisoner, the enemy was commanded by one Madroff (?) and his force consisted of

700 men belonging to the Fifteenth Regiment of the Cossack Cavalry. They proceeded by train as far as Liao-yang, and then, leaving the train, travelled about 25 miles a day, reaching Anju via Chho-an and Kai-chhön. Most of the men were reluctant to fight against the Japanese, and their spirits were quite depressed. They had been supplied with provisions and fodder to support them and their horses for twelve days, but for the rest of the journey they had to live by plundering the natives.

~~~~~

(2)

*(Major General Haraguchi's report.)*

It appears the Russian cavalry, who recently attacked An-ju, spent a night at Tök-chhön, Phyong-am-do, with the exception of a detachment, 200 strong, which stayed at Kai-chhön during the night of the 12th inst. The bodies of two officers and 12 non-commissioned officers and men left behind by the enemy were buried by the Japanese Army. The Russian wounded in the recent engagement numbered 35, and they were all carried away by their comrades. As for the casualties on our side, a private, a commissariat soldier and a merchant were killed and a private was seriously, and four non-commissioned officers and men and a coolie were slightly wounded. The two slightly wounded Russian non-commissioned officers, taken prisoners, will be sent to Japan via Söul.

—————><—————

**MOVEMENT OF THE SECOND ARMY.**

May 5-16.

**Official Reports.**

*(Reports concerning the movements of the Second Army since its landing on the Liao-tung Peninsula on the 5th inst.)*

**THE LANDING.***Received: May 6.*

(1)

Our forces arrived off the landing place on the 5th inst. and, under cover of the marine corps, commenced landing at 8.30 a.m. the same day. Great assistance was rendered by the Navy during the operations.

No enemy was found at the landing place. According to the natives, there are 300 Russians at Pu-lan-tien, about 100 cavalry on the main road between Pu-lan-tien and Pi-tsze-wo, about 60 cavalry in the vicinity of the landing place, and about 200 or 300 cavalry at Pi-tsze-wo.

One detachment was sent to Pi-tsze-wo with the object of destroying the telegraph lines and another to Pu-lan-tien in order to destroy the railway and telegraph lines.

**OPERATIONS AT PU-LAN-TIEN.***Received: May 7*

(2)

At 8 a.m. on the 6th inst., a detachment of our troops sent to Pu-lan-tien attacked and repulsed seven Russian cavalry and a certain number of infantry stationed on an elevation to the south of Pu-lan-tien. Our detachment then attacked a body of the Russian troops, about 100 strong, who were occupying a point to the south-west of Pu-lan-tien

and near the railway station. At the same time some engineering officers were detailed to the south of the station in order to destroy the railway and bridges and to cut the telegraph wires. It appeared that the Russian troops stationed in and about Pu-lan-tien numbered 200 or 300 infantry and some 100 cavalry.

Our casualties during this engagement were a private killed and four others either seriously or slightly wounded. The enemy's loss is not known. We captured a Russian infantry soldier.

Another detachment sent to Pi-tsze-wo succeeded in cutting the telegraph wires unopposed. About 200 Russian cavalry stationed there had retired west on the morning of the 5th inst., carrying with them the telegraph apparatus from the telegraph office.

**OPERATIONS AT PU-LAN-TIEN.***Received: May 8.*

(3)

The detachment sent to Pu-lan-tien returned on the 7th. According to the inhabitants of that town, the enemy retired after blowing up the powder magazine there. Another detachment was again sent out on the afternoon of the 7th with the object of severing communications between Pu-lan-tien and San-shih-li-pao (about 12 miles north of Kin-chow).

## RUSSIAN HOIST THE RED CROSS FLAG

*Received: May 8.*

(4)

On its return the detachment despatched to Pu-lan-tien reported that on arrival there it was fired at from a train coming from the direction of Port Arthur. The fire was returned, whereupon the train stopped and a Red Cross Flag was flown for the first time. We stopped firing and proceeded to examine the train, which, however, resumed its journey, and on perceiving this we again opened fire. The train escaped, dashing through Pu-lan-tien Station at full speed.

## ENCOUNTER BETWEEN SCOUTS.

*Received: May 9.*

(5)

On the afternoon of the 8th, in front of our landing place, our infantry scouts encountered the enemy's mounted infantry scouts belonging to the Sixteenth Regiment of infantry sharpshooters. We opened fire and shot two of them.

## ACTION AT SAN-SHII-LI-PAO.

*Received: May 10.*

(6)

Our detachment charged with the task of destroying the enemy's railway and telegraphs, attacked and repulsed about 100 cavalry stationed near Lung-kow, about four miles north-east of San-shih-li-pao, on the 8th between 8.30 and

11 a.m., and then destroyed the railway in the neighbourhood and cut two kilometres of telegraph wires at two places. Our casualties in this engagement were Lieutenant Yuki Katsura and three men killed and nine men wounded.

## ACTION AT PU-LAN-TIEN.

*Received: May 13.*

(7)

According to a report of the detachment despatched on the 12th in the direction of Pu-lan-tien and Wa-fang-tien (about 16 miles north of Pu-lan-tien) for the purpose of making a reconnoissance and destroying the communications, the enemy's force in the neighbourhood of Pu-lan-tien consists of 300 infantry and 50 cavalry, besides guards of some 20 men stationed at intervals. Our detachment destroyed the rails and cut the telegraph wires in a district north-east of Pu-lan-tien.

ENGAGEMENT WITH RUSSIAN SCOUTS AND  
A MILITARY TRAIN.*Received: May 17.*

(8)

On the 15th inst. our cavalry scouts, consisting of seven officers and men, attacked the enemy's scouts, over 10 in number, at Wu-shih-li-pao (about half a mile east of Lung-keu), with the result that a Russian captain and several privates were killed, while seven others were taken prisoners. A detachment of our infantry and cavalry engaged a military train running northward at Su-ka-tung (about half a mile

north-east of San-shih-li-pao) and forced it to return. Our troops also destroyed the railway and the telegraph wires between Lung-keu and Su-ka-tung.

#### THE OCCUPATION OF KIU-LI-CHWANG.

*Received: May 17.*

(9)

At 12.30 p.m. on the 16th inst., a detachment of our landing force attacked the enemy in the vicinity of Shih-san-li-tai, who retreated southward. Shortly before 3 p.m. the same day our troops occupied Kiu-li-chwang (about one mile and a half north east of Kinchow) and the hills to the north of Chan-ka-tung (about one mile and a half east of Kin-chow). The enemy's artillery in the neighbourhood of Siao-kin-shan opened fire from time to time on our forces. The enemy consisted of three or four battalions of infantry, with eight guns. Their casualties are unknown.

Our casualties in the engagement of the 16th inst. were 146 officers and men killed and wounded, no officers being killed. The officers badly wounded include Major Mizutani of infantry, and Lieutenant Itakura of artillery; the officers slightly wounded are Captain Takanashi of infantry, Captain Morishita of artillery, Lieutenant Kikuchi of artillery, Sub-Lieutenants Iino and Koseki of infantry, mine in all.

#### ENGAGEMENT AT SHI-SAN-LI-TAI.

May 16.

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on May 19.)*

The enemy who took part in the engagement at Shi-san-li-tai, north of Kin-chow, on the 16th inst. consisted of a

portion of the 5th, the 14th and the 16th Infantry Regiments of Sharpshooters, with eight quick-firing guns. The enemy left on the battle field were 30 killed, including several officers. In addition to the above, the prisoners state that one officer and five men were wounded. According to the prisoners the Russian forces in the neighbourhood of Kin-chow included the whole of the Seventh Division and the greater portion of the Fourth Division of infantry, commanded by Lieut.-General Stoessel. They also state that Viceroy Alexieff left Port Arthur for Mukden early this month and that a Japanese naval officer and 30 blue jackets are detained at Port Arthur.

#### SKIRMISH NEAR SIAO-KIN-SHAN.

May 19.

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on May 20.)*

A body of infantry under the command of Captain Yamada, dispatched from the Second Army to Siao-kin-shan for reconnoitring purposes, encountered a Russian infantry force north of Siao-kin-shan. After a fight lasting about 30 minutes, the enemy fled. Our casualties were Sub-Lieutenant Onodera and four men killed, and Captain Yamada and eight men wounded. The enemy's losses were one officer and about 40 men killed and wounded.

#### LANDING OF THE TA-KU-SHAN ARMY.

May 19.

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on May 20.)*

A portion of our Army began to land at Ta-ku-shan on May 19.

**ENGAGEMENT NEAR TA-KU-SHAN.**

May 20.

(1)

*(A report from the army landed at Ta-ku-shan, dated May 21.)*

At 7 p.m. on the 20th inst. about a squadron of the enemy's cavalry appeared near Wang-kia-tung, six miles north of Ta-ku-shan, but fled in disorder from the attack of our infantry. The enemy's casualties were numerous and a Russian Captain was taken prisoner. There were no loss on our side.

(2)

*(An official report from the Army that landed at Ta-ku-shan, received in Tokyo on May 21.)*

The Russian force which was surrounded and attacked by our infantry on the afternoon of the 20th inst. was the Third Squadron of Velnendinsky Regiment belonging to the Independent Trans-Baikal Cossacks Brigade. A Russian second-class captain, a lieutenant and four men were taken prisoners. The enemy's killed included a captain (commander of a squadron) and nine men. We captured nine horses uninjured, and in addition 22 of the enemy's horses were killed. In effecting the capture of the prisoners one of our men was killed. The enemy appears to have retreated in the direction of Sui-yen and Sha-li-sai.

(3)

In the engagement fought in the neighbourhood of Wang-kia-tung on the 20th inst., all the Russian officers were

either killed or taken prisoners, and the men entirely dispersed. Several wounded Russian soldiers and the bodies of those killed have since been found in the villages near the battle field. According to the natives several horseless Russians, who were behaving in an unsoldierly manner, were seen fleeing from the field. It appears that the Russian company that encountered our troops has been completely routed.

**SKIRMISH AT TEU-TAO-KEU.**

May 21.

*(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on May 24.)*

On the morning of the 21st inst. one section of our infantry encountered 200 Russian cavalry at Teu-tao-keu, about 7 miles north-east of Kuan-tien, and caused the Russians to retreat in the direction of Ai-yang-pien-mun. The enemy had 20 men killed and lost 4 horses. There were no casualties on our side.

**RUSSIAN OFFICERS CAPTURED.**

May 21.

*(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on May 23.)*

The leader of a squad and five others belonging to our supplementary commissariat detachment captured on the 21st inst. near Shang-chen-tsze south-east of Tan-shan-cheng, First-class Captain Swiatopolkmirski, commanding the 4th Squadron of the 1st Chichinsky Regiment, and a sergeant. The two prisoners had advanced on foot far into the rear of our Army for reconnoitring purposes.

**COLLISIONS BETWEEN HOSTILE SCOUTS.**

May 22.

*(A report from the Army which landed at Tu-ku-shan, received in Tokyo on May 22.)*

A reconnoitring party under an officer, sent by a certain infantry corps to Ta-shi-kiao-tsze, which is situated on the road leading from Tu-cheng-tsze to Sha-li-sai encountered and annihilated a force of 10 Russian cavalry in the neighbourhood of Kao-kia-tung, about two kilometres south of Ta-shi-kiao-tsze. Another reconnoitring party, also commanded by an officer, which was sent to Wu-tao-keu about four kilometres to the south-east of Tu-cheng-tsze, captured two Russian cavalry and seven horses at a point two kilometres south of Wu-tao-keu.

**SKIRMISH AT PA-TAO-HO.**

May 25.

*(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on May 26.)*

After the skirmish at Ta-pao yesterday, the enemy defended the vicinity of the embankment of the Pa-tao-ho. A section of our infantry and cavalry advanced from Ta-tien-tsze and attacked the Russians at 1 p.m. The enemy's force retreated in great confusion, stopping finally in the neighbourhood of Tieh-fo-ssu. In these two skirmishes only three horses were wounded, on our side. The enemy also left three horses on the field. According to the natives, the enemy carried away three killed and 18 wounded. Yesterday morning Lieutenant Selpikoff (?), and a trooper with horse belonging to the first company of the Velfnejinsky (?) Seventh Regiment, were captured by our commissariat scouts

at Heu-siao-tung-keu, about two miles southwest of Tan-san-cheng. A Russian officer killed by our infantry scouts at Wan-ka-keu on the 23rd inst. was ascertained to be Lieutenant Jinovyeff (?) belonging to the Chichinsky Second Regiment. His body was interred at the above place.

**OCCUPATION OF KIN-CHOW.**

May 22-26.

**Preliminary Operation.**

*(The substance of the telegraphic reports from the Commander of the army operating against Kin-chow.)*

**THE ENEMY'S GUNS AT KIN-CHOW.**

*Received: on May 21.*

The enemy in the neighbourhood of Kin-chow has shelled our army occasionally. At Nan-shan, a hill near Kin-chow, there are mounted four guns of over 15 c.m., 10 Canet guns of 9-15 c.m. (old style), and two quick-firing guns of 12 c.m. There are also large forts with field guns, but their number is not accurately known. Ten forts are at least believed to be on the summit of Nan-shan, and the majority face either the northern or north-eastern direction. The north-eastern base of the hill is protected by barbed wire and mines. The number and nature of the enemy's guns were disclosed by the enemy's fire. Judging from the fragments of shells, the enemy possesses 10.5 and 8.5 c.m. guns of old style. The range of his 10.5 guns is 8,500 metres.

**MOVEMENTS OF OUR ARMY.**

*Received: on May 22.*

Our army commenced operations on the 22nd inst., as pre-arranged.

*Received: on May 23.*

Our Army is now advancing on Kin-chow.

~~~~~  
READY TO ATTACK.

Received: on May 24.

Our army assembled on the 23rd inst., in the rear of the line of battle at Kiu-li-chwang, Chan-kia-tung and Chai-tsz-ho. We at once ordered our staff officers to reconnoitre the enemy and they will also ascertain the artillery positions of the enemy and the passages for our army to attack, from the night of the 23rd till to-morrow.

~~~~~  
**THE ENEMY'S DEFENCE.**

*Received: on May 24.*

The results of the reconnoissance made to-day, the 23rd inst., are as follows:—

The enemy has mounted about eight heavy guns facing the sea on Ho-shang-tao on his right wing. The description of these guns is unknown. Some of them have been placed so as to fire north-east in the direction of Ma-kia-tung. A big warehouse exists in the neighbourhood of Liu-shu-tung. Along the heights on the eastern side of Nan-kwan-ling, a short ditch, apparently an entrenchment for the enemy's skirmishers, is observed. The enemy has searchlights at Tso-ying, Hou-ying, and Yang-pao-ying, south of Kiu-li-chwang, by which our camps are lit up at times. Judging from the fragments of the shells, the enemy possesses 20 c.m. guns, 15 c.m. short Canets, 10.5 c.m. Canets, 8.6 c.m. Canets, 7.6 c.m. Canets, etc. The gun at Hsü-kia-shan

which fired at our scouting officers to-day was of 9 c.m. calibre and is for curved fire. The enemy has laid wire entanglements from Yen-kia-tung on the east of Nan-shan, to a point about 1,000 metres north-east of Liu-tia-tung, passing along the northern foot of the mountain and wending to the north-east. To the left from that point no defensive works are observed. A small number of infantry and artillery still guard Kin-chow.

~~~~~  
NAVAL CO-OPERATION.

Received: on May 25.

I have received a report from the Squadron that it will attack Nan-shan, south of Kin-chow, in co-operation with the attack of our army to-morrow (the 25th.)

~~~~~  
**ATTACK ON KIN-CHOW.**

*Received: on May 26.*

To-day, the 25th inst., our force, as prearranged, advanced the first line of battle to Lung-wang-miao, San-li-chwang, Chen-kia-tien, and Wang-kia-tung. From 5.30 to 9 a.m. we attacked Kin-chow and engaged in an artillery duel with the enemy stationed on Nan-shan.

The condition of the enemy at Kin-chow and neighbourhood is unchanged. The Russian artillery has poured a heavy indirect fire at us and is still firing occasionally, but no serious damage has been done. Our force is to resume the attack on the enemy at Kin-chow and Nan-shan to-morrow morning.

A detachment of our fleet, which is to bombard Kin-chow and neighbourhood in co-operation with the land attack, did not arrive to-day.

## KIN-CHOW OCCUPIED.

*Received: on May 26.*

An artillery duel has been fought which lasted for about five hours, from early morning on the 26th inst. In the meantime three of our war-vessels co-operated with us from Kin-chow bay, while a Russian gunboat fired at our left flank from Tai-lien-wan. Exchange of gun fire is still at its height. Kin-chow fell into our hands at 5.20 a.m.

~~~~~

 NAN-SHAN OCCUPIED.
Received: on May 27.

After a severe engagement on the 26th, our army succeeded in occupying Nan-shan, and is now pursuing the fleeing enemy.

—————><—————

 CAPTURE OF NANSHAN.

May 26.

Received: on May 27.

The army, after occupying Kin-chow to-day (26th) at 5.20 a.m. attacked the enemy at Nan-shan. The Russian guns in the uncovered forts were silenced and Nan-shan was then occupied at 7 p.m. The enemy had dug several rows of trenches around the forts at Nan-shan and the auxiliary defence works were fortified by modern arms. The Russians offered an obstinate resistance, making our repeated charges ineffective. But finally they gave way to a fierce charge made on them by our troops at about 3 p.m., and abandoned their camp, retreating in the direction of Nan-kwang-ling.

The station building at Ta-fang-shan, a part of Kin-chow, was blown up by subterranean mines by the Russians.

It should be particularly recorded that our officers and men have shown extraordinary bravery by fighting 16 hours to-day, and attacking the enemy's camp in face of a severe fire.

In this battle four warships of our fleet co-operated with the land forces and gave the latter great assistance in carrying out the attack on the enemy's forts.

~~~~~

 Detailed Reports.

(1)

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on May 28.)*

As pre-arranged, our army attacked the enemy at Nan-shan from early morning of May 26. The defence works on the mountain were partly of a permanent nature. In addition to 50 guns of various calibre mounted there, there were two quick-firing and field batteries. The enemy's infantry were placed within the loop-holed and covered entrenchments for skirmishers, thrown up in two or three rows. Machine guns were also mounted at the principal points. Thus protected, the enemy offered a very stubborn resistance. Our guns were placed in position against the enemy, on whom they opened fire. About 11 a.m. the principal sections of the enemy's artillery were silenced, but his quick-firing guns were promptly withdrawn to Nan-kwan-ling and there continued to fire at us till night. Our artillery concentrated its fire upon the enemy's entrenchments, while our infantry dashed within range of the enemy and poured a heavy fire upon him. Our infantry gradually approached

to within 400 or 500 metres from the enemy's position. They, however, had to face the enemy's defence works, such as barbed wire, subterranean mines and entrenchments, and in addition, the enemy's gun fire, especially that of the quick-firers. In spite of these difficulties, our troops further advanced, being then separated from the enemy by about 200 metres. From this point we made repeated but unsuccessful charges upon the enemy, dashing at the openings between the defence works, the failure being due to the fact that our officers and men were invariably shot down as soon as they reached within 20 or 30 metres from the enemy. Our guns were again brought to bear upon the enemy and the heaviest fire was delivered towards the evening. At the same time, we made a renewed and final charge and succeeded in making a breach. This led to the complete repulse of the enemy and the capture of his position.

During the day four gunboats of our fleet assisted us by firing at the enemy's forts from Kin-chow bay, while a Russian gunboat fired at our left flank from Ta-lien-wan. It was fortunate for our army that during the engagement, the electric wires connected with the subterranean mines laid at the eastern base of Nan-shan were discovered and cut, thus preventing their explosion. The enemy left behind some 400 bodies within the forts and on the final battle-ground. All the guns mounted in the forts and batteries were captured.

(2)

*(A report from General Oku, commanding the Second Army, received in Tokyo on May 28.)*

The army completed preparations for attack on the 25th, as previously determined, and began operations by midnight

of the same day. Placing the 1st Division in the centre, the 4th Division as the right wing and the 3rd Division as the left wing, the whole Army advanced towards Nan-shan. The night was pitch dark on account of a fierce thunder-storm, accompanied by heavy rain and high wind, and the movements of the Army were severely tested. A detachment was at the same time sent out to attack Kin-chow.

The artillery fire should have commenced at 4.30 a.m. on the 26th but owing to a dense fog it was not till 5.30 a.m. that the whole of our batteries, under the command of Major-general Uchiyama, began to bombard Nan-shan. About 6 a.m. four ships of our navy began to help our cannonade from Kin-chow Bay. The enemy replied with all of his batteries and a fierce artillery duel ensued. After three hours the enemy's firing at Nan-shan greatly slackened. The infantry of all Divisions now began a forward movement, now pushing on and then halting, and advanced in face of a deadly fire as near as 300 or 550 metres to the first line of the enemy.

By 11 a.m. all the sheltered guns of the enemy had been silenced by our heavy fire, but two batteries of his quick-firing field guns seem to have retired early to the heights of Nan-kwan-ling, from which position he fired on us, from time to time, to the end.

About 10 a.m. a gunboat of the enemy appeared to the east of Ho-shang-tao battery and fired at the rear of the left wing of the 3rd Division until about 2 p.m. The enemy also attempted to land in the neighbourhood of Hung-tu-ai a body of marines, who were on board five

steam launches, but had to retire on advance of our detachment sent against it.

The enemy's four guns at Ta-fan-shan, south of Nan-shan, continued to fire against the 3rd Division until about 7 p.m. The artillery of our left wing answered the fire but owing to the great distance our fire was not very effective.

The enemy's position on Nan-shan was strengthened by the high rugged slope of the mountain, and in the semi-permanent fortifications were about 70 guns of different calibre and 8 machine guns. Round the line of forts which encircled the mountain side several times, one above the other, sheltered trenches for rifle fire were constructed; and in front of those works a great number of mines and a network of barbed wire entanglements were placed, the space between being occupied by a great number of machine guns.

The whole of our artillery tried hard to destroy those works, and assisted the advance of the infantry by changing the position of the guns nearer and nearer to the enemy. Owing, however, to the strong resistance of the enemy's infantry, the situation remained unchanged until 5 p.m. Up till now no opening had been obtained for our infantry to advance, and the 3rd Division, our left wing, was not only in danger of being surrounded, but the enemy had reinforced his infantry in front of its left flank, and his two batteries at Nan-kwan-ling were assisting the attack. Thus the left flank of the Division becoming more and more threatened, while the field supply of our artillery ammunition was nearly exhausted, it became evident that the fight could not be continued much longer. Consequently I was obliged

to order our infantry to make an assault even at a heavy cost, and our artillery was ordered to use its remaining ammunition for the purpose of vigorously bombarding the enemy.

The infantry of our 1st Division rushed forward to the enemy's position in the most gallant and daring manner, but owing to the plunging and flanking shots of the enemy's vigorous fire, a great number of our men were quickly killed or wounded. The situation seemed critical, as a further advance was impossible. Just at this juncture, our fleet in Kin-chow Bay vigorously renewed its heavy fire on the left wing of the enemy's line, and our 4th artillery regiment also joined in the canonnade against the enemy's fire. Taking advantage of this opportunity, the 4th Division brought its full force against the left wing of the enemy and advanced first to the line of high ground. The whole line of soldiers of the 1st and 3rd Divisions, while supporting, now rushed up in the most gallant manner, jumping over the bodies of their dead comrades, and forced their way into the enemy's trenches. The assault was so fierce that our bayonets crossed with those of the enemy. At last the stronghold of Nan-shan was taken, and at a little past 7 o'clock in the evening our national flag was flying on the top of every fort.

The routed enemy fled in disorder towards Port Arthur. While retreating the enemy blew up the powder magazine at Tan-fan-shin. After sending a detachment in pursuit, the remainder of our Army, bivouacked on the battlefield. The spirit of the whole army was splendid and in every direction loud shouts of *Banzai* were heard.

Our artillery pursued the fleeing enemy.

The enemy's forces which opposed us consisted of about one division of the field army and two batteries of field artillery, besides garrison artillery and some marines.

The enemy seems to have tried his hardest, in order to cover Port Arthur and Talienwan, to check our advance by tenaciously holding his position on Nan-shan. It also appears that he had endeavoured to increase his defence works there.

The enemy's casualties cannot be ascertained but the number of dead left by him on the battlefield alone amounts to more than 500. There are a number of prisoners (officers and men).

Our trophies are 68 guns, and 10 machine guns, an electric battery, 3 search-lights, 1 dynamo, 50 mines, and a great number of rifles, ammunition and other material. Details are now being ascertained.

Our killed and wounded are about 3,500 officers and men.

In conclusion, I wish to express my warmest thanks for the valuable assistance rendered by the Imperial Navy.

~~~~~

The Japanese Casualties at the Nan-shan Engagement.

Total 4,204.

Killed :	749	{	33	officers
			3	non-commissioned officers
			713	privates
Wounded :	3,455	{	100	officers
			12	non-commissioned officers
			3343	privates

~~~~~

**The Enemy's Losses.**

*(A report from the Attacking Army at Nan-shan, received in Tokyo on June 12.)*

The military administrative commissioners, assisted by our gendarmes, honorably buried the enemy's killed left on the field after the battle in the vicinity of Nan-shan, the number of dead being as follows:—

Officers ..... 10  
 Non-commissioned officers and men ..... 664

In addition, 20 to 30 of the enemy's killed had been buried in the vicinity of our camp. The exact number of the enemy's dead is not known.

—————><—————

**OCCUPATION OF NAN-KWAN-LING.**

May 27.

*(A report from the army at Kin-chow, received in Tokyo on May 28.)*

The army despatched a detachment under command of Major-General Nakamura, consisting of infantry, artillery and engineers, and succeeded in occupying Nan-kwan-ling to-day (27th) at 10.40 a.m. The main body is now camping in the villages near Nan-shan.

The disposition of the whole of our army is being readjusted, and an advance towards the point already determined will be made as soon as the preparations have been completed.

The enemy has retreated in the direction of Port Arthur, and a force that was this morning garrisoning the railway station of San-shih-li-pao, north-east of Dalny, also retired in the same direction after burning the station.

Among the principal trophies taken after the engagement of yesterday (26th) there are about 50 guns of various calibre.

The enemy's killed left on the field alone amounts to about 400, and our losses are about 3,000 in killed and wounded. The exact amount of our losses now is being ascertained.

#### OCCUPATION OF LIU-SHU-TUNG.

May 27.

(General Oku's report, received in Tokyo on May 28.)

The enemy's force which opposed us on the 26th seems to have consisted of the Third, Fourth, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Sixteenth Regiments of Infantry, the Garrison Artillery of Kwan-tung, five companies (?) of Railway guards, and a number of blue-jackets. Their exact number, however, is not known. It appears that the enemy withdrew to Shan-shi-li-pao on the night of the 26th and at midnight proceeded to Port Arthur by train. At present no Russian troops are to be seen to the east of Chien-ke-chin-pao. The battery on Hoang-shan is deserted and dismantled.

A body belonging to Maj.-General Nakamura's detachment occupied Liu-shu-tung on the 27th and captured four guns, a quantity of ammunition, and a number of railway freight cars (5 covered and 40 uncovered).

#### OPPOSING SCOUTS IN COLLISION.

May 27.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on May 29.)

On May 27, at 7 p.m., a Russian Sub.-Lieutenant named Rogovsky and seven men, from the first Ardamsky Regi-

ment, were captured at Tai-kia-pao-tsze to the south-west of Kao-li-mên. These men came from Sai-ma-chi on foot for reconnoitring purposes and were under the command of an officer named Renenkamp. The captured officer originally belonged to the First Dragon Division and, in company with nine other officers, left St. Petersburg for Liaoyang on April 14, where he arrived on May 4. According to this officer, several Russian scouting officers have been either captured or killed and wounded at the rear of our Army. A few others, however, effected their mission and returned. In some cases these men had been ordered to reconnoitre, but others had acted on their own initiative, wishing to distinguish themselves and thus obtain the order of the Saint George. A body of our scouts commanded by an officer were fired at on the same day by some 20 of the enemy's infantry at Tan-kia-pao-tze on the Liaoyang road, and had a man and two horses wounded. The enemy retired to an elevation north of Tan-kia-pao-tze.

#### OCCUPATION OF AI-YANG-PIEN-MUN.

May 28.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on May 30.)

A detachment under command of Yoshida (whose rank is not mentioned) attacked the enemy, 2,000 strong, without any guns, stationed at Ai-yang-pien-mun on May 28 at 10 a.m. After an engagement lasting one hour and a half, the enemy was forced to retire, our troops following in pursuit. In the mean time reinforcements were received by our detachment and the above place was then occupied by our troops. The enemy left no dead on the scene of the fight.

The enemy's main body fled in the direction of Sai-machi, the remainder proceeding towards Kwa-pai-chan. The enemy's casualties have not yet been ascertained. Our detachment lost three men killed and twenty two wounded, and the reinforcing body one man killed and six wounded.

Our cavalry scouts on the road leading to Liao-yang encountered a body of Cossacks on the same day at 8 a.m. Eight of the enemy were killed, as well as two horses, and in addition two horses were captured. Our infantry scouts on the Hai-cheng road also met five Cossacks one mile north of Sha-tsz-kang at 1 p.m. the same day. One of the enemy was killed, together with his horse.

---

#### VALUE OF DALNY.

*(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on May 31.)*

According to a late report, the barracks and warehouses at Dalny consisting of over 100 buildings are in perfect condition. The telegraph office and railway station remain intact and over 200 railway cars, including both freight and passenger cars, are available. But all the small bridges on the railway in the vicinity have been destroyed. Some of the docks and piers are in perfect condition, though the largest pier has been destroyed. A steam-launch has been sunk at the entrance of the docks.

---

#### BATTLE OF LIKIATUNG.

May 30.

*(A report from the Army which landed on Liao-tung Peninsula, received in Tokyo on June 3.)*

Our cavalry detachment encountered a force of the enemy, consisting of one or two companies of infantry, five or six

squadrons of cavalry and a battery of artillery, in the neighbourhood of Likiatung, about 22 miles north of Pulantien, on the 30th ult. at 12.30 p.m., and after fighting for two hours repulsed the enemy, who retreated to the north. Our casualties are Sub-Lieutenant Nomura killed; captain K. Hiratsuka, seriously wounded; Lieutenant H. Kusunoki, Sub.-Lieuts. T. Sato and K. Imani, slightly wounded and 25 soldiers killed and 33 wounded.

---

#### COLLISIONS BETWEEN OPPOSING SCOUTS.

May 30.

*(A report from the Army which landed in the Liaoyang Peninsula, received in Tokyo on June 4.)*

On the 30th ult. at about noon our cavalry, which had proceeded to Kuh-kia-tung, ascertained the presence of the enemy's troops at Teh-li-sz', and a body consisting of infantry and cavalry was detailed with the object of engaging them. Our men first attacked some three squadrons of the enemy's cavalry at Tien-kia-tung. The enemy retired, but were pursued by our cavalry as far as Chang-kia-tung, where two more squadrons of the enemy's troops were encountered and defeated. Our cavalry then proceeded to Lung-wang-miao, where they discovered five or six companies of Russian infantry and a battery of artillery. Our men at once attacked the Russians and repulsed them, the enemy retiring towards Teh-li-sz' at 3 p.m. The enemy, who belonged to the Eighth Regiment of the Siberian Cossacks, stayed at Teh-li-sz' during the night within a close distance of our cavalry.

**FIRST CONFLICT IN NORTH-EASTERN KOREA.**

June 3.

*(Major-General Haraguchi's report, received in Tokyo on June 4.)*

A body of infantry which had been despatched towards Munchhön for reconnoitring purposes, encountered about 20 of the enemy's cavalry south of Munchhön on the 3rd inst. at 1 p.m. and killed five of them. The enemy retreated north.

**SKIRMISH AT CHIUCHIATUN.**

June 3.

*(A report from the Army which landed on the Liaotung Peninsula, received in Tokyo on June 4.)*

A detachment of our cavalry, while reconnoitring the enemy near Chiu-chia-tun on the 3rd inst., encountered a Russian infantry force at 12.30 p.m. and were hard pressed by the latter. The different sections were informed of the critical situation, and our combined forces withstood the advance of Russians, who consisted of some 2,000 infantry, a cavalry force, and a battery of artillery, till 5.30 p.m. and finally succeeded in repulsing the enemy, who retreated towards Teh-li-sz'. Our casualties were 4 non-commissioned officers and men, killed and 4 wounded.

**FIGHT NEAR AI-YANG.**

June 4.

*(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on June 5.)*

On the 3rd inst. a detachment was sent from Ai-yang towards Sai-ma-chi for reconnoitring purposes and encounter-

ed 500 or 600 Cossacks west of Sin-kai-chan at about 2 p.m. the same day. After a fight lasting some time the enemy was forced to retire, with considerable losses. The casualties on our side were one private killed and three others slightly wounded.

**SKIRMISH AT CHIEN-KIA-TUNG.**

June 5.

*(A report from the army which landed at Takushan, received in Tokyo on June 7.)*

Our small detachment which had been stationed at Fankia-tung on the road to Kin-chow, attacked about 30 of the enemy's cavalry at Chien-kia-tung, 10 kilometres north-west of Takushan, on the morning of the 5th inst. and routed them. The enemy fled in a north-westerly direction. In this fight we captured two men and thirteen horses. The enemy belongs to the Second Company of the Fifth Regiment of the Siberian Cossacks.

**OCCUPATION OF SAI-MA-CHI.**

June 7.

*(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on June 9.)*

(1)

On the 7th inst. one of our detachments drove a force of the enemy from the neighbourhood of Sai-ma-chi, the enemy retiring in the direction of Ssu-fang-lih, and occupied Sai-ma-chi at 3 p.m. The enemy consisted of a battalion of infantry and two guns. Our casualties were 3 men killed and 24 wounded. The Russian left on the field 23 killed, and two officers and five men were taken prisoners. In ad-

dition, according to the natives, two officers and 70 men were wounded.

~~~~~  
(2)

Another detachment despatched in the direction of Tung-yuen-pao encountered 50 or 60 of the enemy's infantry in the neighbourhood of Lin-kia-tai on the morning of June 6, and repulsed them. Again, on the 7th at 5 p.m. our detachment after two hours' fighting repulsed about six companies of infantry and 300 cavalry, who retreated toward Tung-yuen pao. The enemy's casualties were 70 or 80 killed and wounded. Our losses were 4 killed and 16 wounded.

—————><—————
OCCUPATION OF SIU-YEN.

June 8.

(*General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on June 10.*)

(1)

A detachment of our army defeated the enemy in the neighbourhood of Ta-hu-ling on the afternoon of the 8th inst., and at 5.20 p.m. occupied Siu-yen in co-operation with a detachment of the army which had landed at Takushan. The enemy's force consisted of 4,000 cavalry with 6 guns. They retreated in the direction of Hsi-mu-cheng, and Kai-ping. Our casualties were one man killed, and Lieut. Ikebata (?) and 21 men slightly wounded.

~~~~~  
(2)

(*A report from the Army which landed at Takushan.*)

A detachment of our army, in co-operation with a detachment of the First Army, repulsed the enemy in the neigh-

bourhood of Siu-yen on the afternoon of the 8th and occupied Siu-yen at 5.20 p.m. The enemy's force at Siu-yen consisted of 1,500 or 1,600 cavalry and 6 guns. The artillery and a portion of the cavalry retreated in the direction of Hsi-mu-cheng, and the greater part of the cavalry towards Kai-ping. Our casualties were one man killed, and Sub-Lieut. Mihara and 7 men wounded.

—————><—————  
**OCCUPATION OF HWAI-JEN.**

June 12.

(*General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on June 16.*)

On the 11th inst. a portion of the Yoshida detachment engaged and repulsed some 100 mounted Russian infantry at Kan-chwen-kow. On the 12th a small section of the enemy's force was dislodged from the position at Sze-ke-tsz on the left bank of the Hun-ho and at 3 p.m. Hwai-jen was occupied by our troops.

The enemy consisted of 300 Russian troops (who seem to belong to the Fifteenth East Siberian Regiment, as judged from the shoulder strap of a Russian private taken prisoner) and some mounted bandits. The enemy retired towards Wu-tao-ho.

No casualties occurred on our side. The enemy's loss is not clearly known, but his casualties at Kan-chwen-kow were three killed and two wounded, one of the latter being captured by us.

## BIG BATTLE AT TEH-LI-SZ.

June 14 &amp; 15.

*(Official reports from the Army which landed on the Liaoyang Peninsula.)*

(1)

*Despatched, June 14.*

Our main force, which was divided into right and left columns, advanced north along the railway line, beating off the enemy in the east of Wa-fang-tien, at about 5 p.m. on the 14th. The enemy took up a position between Lung-wang-miao and Ta-fang-shan. After an artillery duel lasting two hours, our army occupied the line between Pang-kia-tung and Yu-ho-tung. At this time the sun set. Our army had some casualties. The same night one of our columns advanced along a line extending from Tang-kia-kow and Na-kia-tsen, passing the eastern district of Fu-chow, with the intention of threatening the Russian right wing and protecting our left and rear. We intend to-morrow (the 15th) to press the enemy into the defile north of Teh-li-sz' with our main force, threatening the Russian right wing with one detachment.

(2)

*Despatched, June 14.*

According to later reports, the Russian force, which is occupying the position between Lung-wan-miao and Ta-fang-shan is being gradually reinforced and they apparently intend to make a stout resistance. Our army has decided to fight a decisive battle to-morrow.

(3)

*Despatched, June 15.*

As planned, an attack on the enemy near Teh-li-sz' was begun at daybreak on the 15th, and the battle is now in progress.

(4)

*Despatched, June 15.*

The Russian strength near Teh-li-sz' was about two divisions, and the enemy took up a position between Ta-fang-shan and Cheng-tze-shan. We began to attack this force at dawn of the 15th. Our army was disposed as follows:— The main force proceeded along the railway and one column from the direction of Tsou-kia-tung; and at about 9 a.m. one column on the left from the direction of Tung-lung-kow; and at about noon our cavalry from the direction of Kia-kia-tung. We enveloped the enemy near Teh-li-sz', and after an intrepid engagement, we repulsed them northwards. We captured colours and several quick-firers. Our total casualties, inclusive of the engagement on the 14th, may be about 1,000. The Russian casualties are probably large, but are unknown at present.

(5)

*Despatched, June 15.*

I especially call Your Excellency's attention to the fact that during to-day's (15th) engagement, an unwarrantable use of the national flag of Japan was made by the Russian forces. Our officers' patrol actually witnessed some Russian troops on the march under our national colours. Our artillery also saw them and stopped firing in consequence.

(8)

*Despatched, June 16.*

Our army besieged the enemy's forces, consisting of about two Divisions and a half, in the neighbourhood of Teh-li-sz' from dawn of the 15th, and after a severe battle had been fought, at about 3 p.m. routed the enemy northward. Though I have not yet received full particulars, we captured 14 quick-firers and the commander of the Fourth Regiment of Infantry Sharpshooters, and about 300 others. The Russian wounded and killed, who were left on the field, numbered over 500.

~~~~~  
Detailed Report.

*(A report from General Oku, commanding the Second Army,
received in Tokyo on June 18.)*

On June 13 our army advanced from the Ta-sha-ho, near Pu-lan-tien, the right wing advancing along the Ta-sha-ho river, the centre along the railway line, the left along the road leading to Wa-kia-tung (on the Fu-chow road), Sz'-chwan-keu and Ta-ho-yai, and the cavalry detachment along the Pi-tsu-wo-Hsiun-yo road, driving before them small detachments of Russian troops they encountered on the way. On the 14th the left column reached the neighbourhood of Na-kia-tsen, and the right and the central columns arrived at the Chaokiatun-Tapinkeu line about 12 kilometres south of Teh-li-sz'. By that time they were aware of the occupation by the enemy of the line between Ta-fang-tchen and North Luang-wang-miao, and we therefore advanced and occupied the line between Wang-kia-tung, Pang-kia-tung and Yü-ho-tung. We bombarded without intermission the enemy's position from 3 p.m. till sunset.

On the 15th our army, with the view of attacking the enemy at Teh-li-sz' and neighbourhood, ordered the right column to firmly hold the line between Sung-kiaa-tun and Weng-kiaa-tung, and during the night the central column was sent from Yu-ho-tung to occupy the hills west of Ta-yan-keu. On that morning there was a dense fog. Fire was opened at 5.30 a.m., and as the firing on both sides increased in strength, a portion of the central column posted north of Fu-chow found itself gradually hard pressed, but was steadily advancing, when a detachment consisting of infantry and artillery, which had been hurrying from Fu-chow since daybreak, arrived on the heights west of Wang-kia-tung at 9.30 a.m., and co-operating with the central column succeeded in repulsing the enemy in the vicinity of Ta-fang-tchen at 11 a.m. The enemy's artillery stationed on Luang-tang-shan and the heights of Luang-wan-miao poured a heavy fire on the central column and the detachment from the neighbourhood of Fu-chow, but the latter pressed forward, climbing cliffs and precipices. The enemy confronting the right wing of the right column was still in superior force and several times assumed the offensive. Our forces in this direction were in consequence twice reinforced from the general infantry reserve of the Army. In the mean time, the position of the right column became almost insupportable, but a cavalry detachment arrived on the scene and threatened the left of the rear of the enemy. The enemy was now surrounded by our columns, but made a vigorous resistance, and on receiving reinforcements tried to regain the situation by repeated counter-attacks. However, our attacks prevailed at last, and the enemy's forces began to

retreat at about 3 p.m. and were thrown into confusion by our pursuit. But the ground being unsuited for an effective pursuit, we passed the night on the battlefield.

On that day the main force of the left column occupied a position facing the north at Kao-kia-tun, covering the left wing of the Army. At 10.50 a.m., ascertaining that about seven or eight hundred infantry were retreating from Ma-kia-chen toward Wu-kia-tun by way of Si-luan-kow, two companies of infantry and a battery of artillery were sent out on the heights east of Lung-kia-tun, to intercept the retreating Russians. A little past 1 p.m. the enemy, as was expected, arrived west of Luan-kao-ho and fell into the ambush, sustaining great losses. The enemy's forces in the field from the beginning of the battle consisted of 25 battalions of infantry, 17 squadrons of cavalry, and 98 guns. In addition, some reinforcements arrived during the engagement. Although the losses sustained on the part of the enemy are not known yet the Russian killed left on the field where the right column was engaged number about 600. Among the trophies taken were a flag and 14 quick-firing guns. The number of prisoners is 300, including the commander of the 4th Regiment and 5 other officers. According to the statement of the captured officers, the Commander-in-Chief of the 1st Army corps were slightly wounded, the commander of the 1st Regiment was killed and the commanders of the 2nd and 3rd Regiments were also wounded. Our casualties are not yet ascertained, but do not exceed 1,000. It is solely due to the illustrious virtues of His Majesty the Emperor, that, in the battle of the 15th inst., the Russian forces consisting of two Divisions and a half, were routed and driven from their strong position.

The Japanese Casualties.

Killed:—7 officers and 210 non-commissioned officers and men, totalling 217.

Wounded:—43 officers and 903 men, totalling 946; grand total 1,163. In addition, 26 horses were killed and 67 wounded.

The Enemy's Losses.

(General Oku's report, received in Tokyo on June 30.)

Of the enemy's killed left on the field after the battle of 'Teh-li-sz', the number already interred by our Army is 1,854. To these must be added those subsequently buried by the specially appointed burial detachment, whose report, however, I have not yet received. With regard to the spoils, in addition to the quantities of grain already reported, the following are among the more important:—

- 16 quick-firing guns.
- 46 ammunition wagons.
- 958 rifles.
- 37,233 rounds of small arm ammunition.
- 1,121 rounds of artillery ammunition.
- 282 sappers and miners' tools.
- 1,110 barrels of cement.

In addition, we captured a large number of other weapons, camp utensils, etc.

CONFLICT ON CHI-PAN-LING.

June 18.

(A report from the Army which landed at Takusan, received in Tokyo on June 20.)

A body of scouts, including both infantry and cavalry, on the night of the 18th inst. encountered the enemy in

the neighbourhood of Chi-pan-ling (30 miles west of Siu-yen) and other places, and captured an officer and two men, many rifles and lances, and killed over 50 Russians. Our casualties were one man killed and five men wounded.

OCCUPATION OF HIUNG-YO-CHENG.

June 21.

(A report from the Army which landed on the Liaoyang Peninsula, received in Tokyo on June 22.)

A portion of our army occupied Hiung-yo-chêng on the afternoon of the 21st inst.

THE ENEMY'S ATTACK ON AI-YANG-PIEN-MUN.

June 22.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on June 23.)

The enemy's force consisting of a regiment of infantry, two regiments of cavalry, and a battery of artillery, proceeding from Sai-ma-chi, on the 22nd inst. attacked our detachment at Ai-yan-pien-mun, and were driven back towards Sin-kai-tsên. Major Kubota was killed in this engagement. The enemy's casualties, witnessed from our side, were five killed and twenty wounded.

CONFLICT ON THE ROAD TO TA-SHIH-KIAO.

June 23.

(A report from the Army which landed at Tukulshan, received in Tokyo on June 25.)

On June 23 at dawn a detachment of our army assaulted and routed a squadron of the enemy's cavalry at Hsien-kia-yü, 10 miles north-west of San-tao-keu on the road to Ta-

shih-kiao. Subsequently our detachment dislodged the enemy from the heights north of the San-tao-ho, and occupied the position at 8.30 a.m. The enemy retired towards the north-west, leaving more than 60 dead on the field, and subsequently joined the infantry and artillery troops occupying the positions near Hsiu-ha-tou and Tang-erh-keu. The enemy's force consisted of two battalions of infantry and a battery of artillery.

CAPTURE OF THE ENEMY'S OFFICERS.

June 24.

(An official report, received in Tokyo on June 25.)

This morning (24th) a Russian Sub-Lieutenant named Prishmann of the 24th Regiment of Infantry and a private were captured at Sha-tzu-kang-ling. According to their statement Lieut-General Keller had ordered the commander of the 6th Division of Infantry stationed at Valiyunji (?) to make a reconnoissance of the Army under General Kuroki, which appeared to be moving from the direction of Siu-yen toward Feng-hwan-cheng, and the Sub-Lieutenant was one of the party engaged in that mission. The prisoners also state that the enemy's position is on the heights east of Tomalelinka (?) about 4 *ri* east of Waliyungji (?), where the enemy has erected strong defence works, protected by two batteries of field artillery.

The enemy's 3rd Infantry Division is posted in the neighbourhood of Hsueh-li-tien, but their exacted position is unknown.

This morning, Lieutenant Yaouski (?) and a non-commissioned officer were killed near Tungopuza, about 2 *ri* north west of Hsueh-li-tien, and their bodies were interred.

The above-mentioned Sub-Lieutenant states that the Lieutenant was despatched on the same mission as himself.

N. B.—1 *ri* = 2½ miles.

OCCUPATION OF FEN-SHUI-LING.

June 26 & 27.

(A report from the army which landed at Ta-ku-shan, received in Tokyo on June 27.)

On the 27th inst. our army succeeded in occupying Fenshui-ling (about 9 *ri* north-east of Siu-yen), after heavy engagement which lasted from 5 to 11 a.m. The enemy was routed and he retreated toward Tomucheng. The enemy's force consisted of five infantry battalions and two cavalry regiments with 16 guns.

Casualties on our side were about 100, including Major Ōba killed.

Detailed Report.

(A report from the Army which landed at Ta-ku-shan, received in Tokyo on June 29.)

The Ta-ku-shan Army on June 26 was formed into three columns and began operations with a view to the occupation of Fen-shui-ling. The Asada Detachment proceeded from Yang-pah-keu towards Fen-shui-ling, the Kamada Detachment from Ta-sang-po-yu to the enemy's right wing, and the Marui Detachment from Tsieh-kuan-yin taking a devious route to the rear of his right wing, the Tōjō Detachment at the same time being deputed to cover the rear of the Marui Detachment.

The Tōjō Detachment advanced on its mission, and on the 26th attacked the enemy occupying Shang-hoh-tah and Tun-kia-chwang, but his force, consisting of about three battalions of infantry and a body of horse artillery with six guns and two machine guns, stubbornly defended its position. The fight continued from 5 a.m. into the evening, and our detachment bivouacked in battle formation.

The detachment resumed its attack from midnight on the 27th, drove off the enemy, and occupied his positions.

In the afternoon, however, the enemy was reinforced by about three battalions of infantry with 16 guns. He repeatedly assaulted our positions and attempted to recover them, but in vain. Our force repelled the enemy, but the artillery duel continued until 7.30 p.m.

The Marui Detachment reached Tsieh-kuan-yin on the night of the 26th and despatched a detachment to attack the flank and rear of the enemy at Tsia-hoh-tah, who were opposing the Tōjō Detachment. The main force of the Marui Detachment began to advance at 3 a.m. on the 27th, in order to turn the enemy's rear at Fen-shui-ling. On the way, it was opposed by two battalions of Russian infantry at Erh-tao-keu, but our troops drove off the assailants at 11 a.m. and finally reached San-tao-keu.

The Asada Detachment repulsed an enemy's force consisting of about 2,000 infantry and cavalry in the neighbourhood of Wan-kia-pao on the 26th and passed the night to the south of Wa-fan-tien at the eastern foot of Fen-shui-ling. At 5 a.m. on the 27th our artillery opened fire on the enemy, who was entrenched in a strong fortifications, to which he skillfully replied. He poured a heavy fire on our troops at

the ranges already determined, which temporarily placed our artillery in a difficult position.

Fortunately the Kamada Detachment which had been dispatched at midnight of the 26th to turn the enemy's right wing, dislodged two companies of Russian infantry from halfway up the Ti-hiung-shan, south of Fen-shui-ling, where after great difficulty our detachment succeeded at 7 a.m. in placing its guns, which now opened fire on the enemy's force at Fen-shui-ling from the right flank. The infantry then passed from Ti-hiung-shan to the rear of the enemy.

The Fukaya Regiment, which had been despatched from the Asada Detachment began operations from the midnight of the 26th and cleared the heights west of Yang-pao-keu of about two companies of the enemy's force at 7 a.m. and then turned to the enemy's left rear. Thus the enemy was virtually enveloped by our forces and his operations were confined. His artillery was silenced at 7.50 a.m. and the general retreat began at 8 a.m. The infantry of the Asada Detachment, who approached the enemy from his front, pressed hard on his force, destroying his defensive works, assisted by our sappers, and occupied the summit of Fen-shui-ling at 11.30 a.m. The artillery hotly pursued the retreating Russians.

The enemy's force retreated towards Hsi-mu-cheng in great confusion, after burning the storehouses at Sang-to-tsze. We took 6 officers and 82 men prisoners. The Russians who were killed in the mountains and valleys are innumerable and those left on the main road alone number over 90.

Our casualties on the Hsi-mu-cheng road were Major Ōba killed and about 20 men killed and wounded. The Tojō Detachment sustained about 50 casualties.

Fen-shui-ling form the key to the Hsi-mu-cheng road, and its fortifications were of a semipermanent nature, in the construction of which the enemy had spent three months. They consisted of entrenchments for infantry, batteries, passages, equipments for bivouac, etc. The front approach was so strongly defended with wire entanglements and barricades, so that its occupation by a frontal attack alone was out of the question. But the Asada detachment skillfully operated in this direction, and the other columns cut the enemy's retreats one by one, with the results that this strong position fell into our hands.

We learn the following from the prisoners of war:—

The enemy's force opposing the Marui Detachment consisted of two battalions of the Eniseisk reserve infantry; that at Fen-shui-ling the Twenty-first regiment of Sharpshooters, two battalions of Irkutsk reserve infantry, the Seventh Regiment of Siberian Cossacks, half of the Welfnejnski First Regiment, the Second battalion of the Siberian Cossacks, half of the Welfnejnski First Regiment, the Second battalion of the Siberian reserve artillery, seven battalions of Gochi infantry, mine squadrons of cavalry, and two batteries of artillery; that opposed to the Tojo Detachment on the 26th was three battalions of reserve infantry, the First Regiment of Machichinski cavalry, half of the Welfnejnski First Regiment, and the 1st battery of the Transbaikal horse artillery, with two machine guns: but on the

afternoon of the 27th these troops were reinforced by three battalions of infantry and two batteries of artillery.

RUSSIAN RAID AT GENSAN.

June 30.

(According to telegrams received by the Foreign Office.)

(1)

Five Russian Torpedo-boats entered the harbour of Gensan at 5.30 a.m. of the 30th of June, and three warships were sighted in the offing. The torpedo-boats bombarded the settlement at 6.20 a.m. Some 200 shots were fired, but the settlement sustained no serious damage. The residents were evacuating the town, but no casualties had occurred. The torpedo-boats ceased firing at 6.45 a.m. and after sinking a small steamer and a sailing vessel, which were lying at anchor, left the harbour at 7.20 a.m. The steamer was the *Koun Maru* belonging to Messrs. Hori & Co., Chemulpo, and the sailing vessel the *Seisha Maru* (115 tons), which had arrived there from Hokkaido the preceding day. The crew of the latter state that they saw a search-light off Sōng-jin about the 24th. The Russian fleet consisted of three warships, nine torpedo-boats, and one destroyer (?). At 9.30 a.m. they were sighted in the sea off Au-pyōn steaming in a southeasterly direction.

(2)

(A telegram from the Japanese Consul at Gensan, dated June 30.)

At 10 o'clock this morning there was a heavy rainfall with mist, so that it was impossible to discern anything beyond a distance of two miles at sea. The Russian war-

ships seem to have returned north. Under the circumstances the Japanese at Gensan were exposed to great danger, so that the consul and the commander of the garrison concluded that the residents should withdraw from Gensan. Two Japanese soldiers and two Koreans were slightly wounded during the bombardment. A shell struck one of the Japanese consulate houses, and several other houses were also set on fire. Fire broke out at two places, but it was instantly put out. Altogether, the damage inflicted was quite insignificant.

RUSSIAN ATTACK ON MO-TIEN-LING.

July 4.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on July 5.)

Early on July 4, some two battalions of Russian infantry, under the cover of a dense fog, attacked our van guards at Mo-tien-ling. The enemy charged thrice, and a hand-to-hand combat was fought, after severe fighting, our van guards repulsed the enemy and pursued him (4 miles from the western foot of Mo-tien-ling). The enemy retreated to Yang-tsze-ling, west of Tien-shui-tien. Our casualties were 15 killed and one officer and 29 men wounded.

The enemy's losses were great. Those left on the field were 30 killed and over 50 wounded.

Detailed Report.

(Received on July 5.)

On July 4 at 4 a.m. two or three Russian soldiers appeared in front of our outpost pickets about two kilometres northwest of Mo-tien-ling, followed by about a company of

Russian troops, who opened fire on the pickets. Sub-Lieutenant Yoshida, in charge of the pickets, at once reported the event to the rear, and was gradually retreating, in order to join our main force, when another company of Russians appeared from the hills on the north and enveloped our troops. Sub-Lieutenant Yoshida despatched the greater portion of his men to the hills on the south. He and five or six men engaged in close fighting with the enemy, and after killing some ten the latter cut their way through.

On hearing the sound of the rifle fire our van guards were about to take up their positions, when it was perceived that a portion of the enemy's force had already penetrated our lines. A deadly hand-to-hand combat then ensued.

A number of our van guards opened fire from the southern hills on the flank of the Russians, who in consequence began to waver. At this moment a portion of the main force of our van guards arrived on the scene and drove off the enemy. Colonel Baba, at the head of a body of his troops, pursued the enemy as far as Kin-kia-pao-tsze (4 miles from the western foot of Mo-tien-ling), and occupied the positions in its neighbourhood, facing the enemy on the heights on the west of Ta-wan.

Shortly after the Russian attack on Mo-tien-ling our van guards west of Siao-ko-ling were attacked by another Russian force, but latter was also driven off.

The enemy's force consisted of about two battalions. As this engagement was principally a hand-to-hand conflict, our losses in killed and wounded were mostly sustained by bayonet wounds.

Our casualties were Sergeant Yoshiba and 18 men killed, and Lieut. Kōno and Sub-Lieut. Kobayashi and 36 men wounded.

The Russians who attacked Mo-tien-ling belonged to the 10th and 24th Infantry Regiments and those who attacked Sin-kai-ling to the 22nd Infantry Regiment. They retired towards Yang-tsze-ling, leaving a small force at Ta-wan and on the heights west of Ta-wan. The enemy's killed buried by us numbered 53, and their wounded were about 40. Their casualties during our pursuit are unknown, but seem to be great.

OCCUPATION OF HSIEN-CHANG.

July 5 & 6.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on July 9.)

(1)

On the afternoon of the 5th inst. 1,300 Cossacks belonging to the 1st Chichinsky Regiment made a frontal attack on one of our Detachments posted near North Fen-shui-ling (on the road from Sai-ma-chi to Liaoyang), but the enemy was repulsed and retreated northward. Our casualties were 4 men killed and 3 wounded.

(2)

On the night of the 6th inst. one of our detachments dislodged some 300 Russian cavalry from Hsien-chang (north of Sai-ma-chi) and occupied it, without any casualties on our side. The enemy retreated northward.

DEPARTURE OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE MANCHURIAN ARMIES.

July 6.

Marshal Marquis Oyama, Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, General Baron Kodama, Chief Staff Officer of the same, and Major-general Fukushima and other staff officers left Tokyo for the front at 11 a.m. on July 6.

OCCUPATION OF KAIPING.

July 6-9.

(General Oku's report.)

On the 9th the Second Army drove back the enemy in the vicinity of Kaiping and at noon succeeded in completely occupying that place. The operations, as reported by General Oku to the Imperial Headquarters, were as follows:—

(Received on the afternoon of July 6.)

At about 9 a.m. to-day a portion of the Army attacked and repulsed some 1,600 of the enemy's infantry stationed on a mountain ridge about two miles and a half north-east of Sze-fang-tai and on another ridge about two miles and a half north of that place, and occupied these positions. The Russians fled northward. The main body of the Army pushed forward, as it advanced the Russian cavalry driving back and reached the Erh-tao-ho line through Kin-kia-keu and Siao-lan-ki. A portion of our left wing occupied the heights of Tsu-kia-tung.

The casualties on our side were Major Iwasaki (Hatsutarō), seriously wounded, 2 men killed and 10 wounded. The enemy left about 10 dead on the field.

The Russian forces defeated by the right wing of our Army retreated to the neighbourhood of Kaiping.

(Received on the afternoon of July 7.)

To-day the Army dislodged the enemy from the vicinity of Sha-kang-tai and at noon reached the line extending from Ta-tsze-keu to the heights east of Ta-wang-hai-sai.

A Russian force consisting of infantry, cavalry and artillery fled northward, but offered resistance, as they retreated, in every narrow path on the route through which we advanced.

According to native reports, there are some 20,000 Russian troops near Kaiping, some 2,000 at Hai-han-sai and some 10,000 in the vicinity of the latter-place. The Russians have posted artillery on the heights north of Kaiping and near Si-tai. In the vicinity of Ta-shih-kiao there are stationed the enemy's forces as heretofore, and there are signs that these are being gradually reinforced.

Our casualties since the 5th inst. were Infantry Major H. Iwasaki (reported before), severely wounded, second Lieutenant T. Morita slightly wounded, and 4 men killed, 11 severely and 7 slightly wounded; 24 in all.

(Received on the afternoon of July 8.)

The enemy has occupied the district between Hai-shan-sai and Kai-ping as well as the heights north of Si-tai. From about 1 p.m. he has been receiving reinforcements by train near Hai-shan-sai. It also appears that there are some Russian troops near Hua-hung-keu, about five miles south of Tang-chih.

The Army will attack these forces as previously determined.

(Received on the afternoon of July 9.)

The Army commenced at 5.20 a.m. to-day to cannonade the enemy in the vicinity of Kaiping, and at about 8 a.m. succeeded in dislodging him from the heights of Ta-ping-tung, Tsai-kia-tung and Tung-shuang-ting-shan, our forces subsequently occupying those places. The enemy has posted his artillery at Shih-men and near Hai-shan-sai and continues to offer a stubborn resistance.

(Received on the afternoon of July 9.)

The strength of the enemy near Kaiping has considerably decreased since last night. After being deprived of his positions near Kaiping, he renewed his resistance from the heights of Hung-ki-chang, Yao-ling-tsze and Shin-fo-sz', but by 3 p.m. the enemy's guns were almost silenced.

In this engagement Major-General Koizumi was shot through the thigh. Our casualties have not yet been ascertained.

Further Report.

The enemy's infantry, cavalry, and artillery, who had been occupying Hung-ki-chang and Yao-ling-tsze, concentrated near Ta-ping-chwang on the 10th inst., but subsequently retired to Ta-shih-kiao, leaving a detachment at Wu-tai-shan. The enemy consisted of a portion of the First and Ninth Sharpshooters' Divisions and about 20 squadrons of cavalry, with six batteries of artillery. The enemy's strong defensive works are said to exist in a line extending between Ta-ping-shan, Pan-sin-shan, Wang-ma-tai and Tsing-shih-shan. The Russians are encamped at several places near Kwoh-kia-pao-tsze east of Ta-shih-kiao.

The casualties which occurred on our side during the engagements fought from the night of the 8th to the 9th are roughly estimated at 150 killed and wounded.

The enemy seems to have sustained no small loss, but the report has not yet been received in this connection.

Casualties.

(General Oku's report, received in Tokyo on July 19.)

Wounded: 5 officers and 124 men.
Killed: 24 men.
Total. 153

OPERATIONS OF THE TA-KU-SHAN ARMY.

July 9 & 10.

(A report from the Ta-ku-shan Army, received on July 10.)

(1)

The Ta-ku-shan Army to-day sent a column of troops towards Tang-chih via Hsien-kia-yü and Tsieh-kuan-yin, and another column to Toh-mu-cheng via Fen-shui-ling. The enemy who had been at Tsieh-kuan-yin retired south-west along the valley. But at 5 p.m. the enemy's artillery appeared on the heights west of Chou-kia-chwang and opened fire. Further reports are not yet to hand.

The troops who were advancing towards Toh-mu-cheng drove off the enemy in their front and attacked his advanced positions at Si-pan-la-yü. The enemy seemed to be greatly panic stricken, but subsequently he was reinforced by some ten battalions of infantry and two batteries of artillery. Our troops, having attained the object of their reconnaissance, avoided a conflict and retired to a certain position. But the

enemy did not quickly advance. The enemy's force to the south of Toh-mu-cheng consists of about a division. The main force of his cavalry seems to be near Niu-shin-shan.

(2)

(Received on the Morning of July 11.)

A portion of our column, who were advancing along two roads leading to Tsieh-kuan-yin and Hsien-kia-yü, reached the heights south of these two places respectively between 9 and 11 a.m. on the 9th. The enemy who occupied the heights west of Hsien-kia-yü offered a stubborn resistance and held his positions till the evening. The main body of our troops who had proceeded towards Tsieh-kuan-yin engaged a force of the enemy, consisting of some two battalions of infantry and a company of artillery, until the evening of the 9th, when they succeeded in driving him off. Our troops passed the night in battle formation.

Early on the morning of the 10th our columns repulsed the enemy from the heights west of Hsien-kia-yü, and pursued him. During the pursuit our troops attacked the enemy who was strongly occupying the heights of Hsui-tsai-keu, and took possession of them.

During this engagement Lieut. Takeuchi was killed.

REPULSE OF RUSSIAN ATTACK ON MO-TIEN-LING.

July 17.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on July 18.)

Under the cover of a dense fog on the 17th inst. at 3 a.m. General Keller at the head of two divisions delivered a fierce attack on the detachment of our Army occupying

Mo-tien-ling and its outlying positions. Our forces offered a stubborn resistance and repulsed every attack, pursuing the enemy as far as Kin-kia-pao-tsz ($2\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Tien-shui-tien). The casualties on both sides are being now investigated. Our troops engaged in this battle discharged their duties in a splendid manner.

Detailed Report.

(Received on July 19.)

About 3 a.m. on the 17th inst. the enemy attacked our outposts west of Mo-tien-ling. The infantry regiment under Major General Okazaki at once occupied the prearranged positions on Mo-tien-ling, while the artillery at the north-west of Wu-fang-kuan took up their positions at the same time. A little past five o'clock, about two battalions of the enemy's infantry, who followed our retreating outposts, deployed themselves on the mountain ridges to the west of Mo-tien-ling. Fire was then opened upon the enemy from our entire fighting line. Meanwhile the enemy was gradually reinforced, till at 7.30 his force had increased to more than four regiments. These troops attempted to surround our left wing, but their attempt was frustrated, owing to the stubborn resistance of our infantry and artillery in the face of overwhelming odds. The enemy commenced to retreat at 9 a.m. Our troops, however, did not pursue but opened a galling fire on him. Just then our troops were joined by a portion of a certain infantry regiment and a body of cavalry, and a pursuit was then commenced. The majority of the enemy retired towards Tien-shui-tien and Tawan, but about seven battalions of his troops remain-

ed on the heights of Kin-kia-pao-tsz'. At 2 p.m. the enemy with four guns fired on our pursuing force from the direction of Tawan, so that our troops stopped west of Likia-pao-tsz' face to face with the enemy.

SINKAILING.

A company of a certain infantry regiment detailed from Sinkailing to Maküenza, encountered about a battalion of the enemy's infantry issuing from the mountainous district to the north and two more battalions of the enemy's infantry proceeding from Tawan. The situation was critical, but our troops, who were just then reinforced, succeeded in repulsing the enemy westwards and occupied the eminence to the east of Maküenza at 1 p.m. Our men also opened a severe fire upon the enemy retiring from Mo-tien-ling to Tawan.

SIAO-KAO-LING.

A portion of a certain regiment of infantry, stationed at a point about two and a half miles to the east of Siao-kao-ling, was also attacked by about a regiment of the enemy's infantry. The latter, however, commenced to retire almost simultaneously with the enemy's force which attacked Mo-tien-ling, and were pursued by our troops as far as Kao-ling.

HIAMATANG.

About 8 a.m. the enemy, consisting of about a battalion of infantry and a squadron of cavalry, attacked a company of our troops at our outposts, and during the desperate encounter that ensued all the officers of our company were either killed or wounded. The enemy's force was afterwards

increased to about a regiment, but our troops had also in the meantime been reinforced by two companies from the main body appointed for the outposts and by a portion of a certain regiment. The enemy was at last repulsed towards Huan-pao-tsz' at 4.50 p.m. The enemy's troops consisting of about a company of infantry and one or two squadrons of cavalry also attacked our force at Chu-kia-pao-tsz', which, with the aid of a body of sappers, succeeded in repulsing the enemy towards a northwestern direction at 1 p.m.

YANGTSZ'LING.

Our scouts who had been despatched towards Yang-tsz'-ling for reconnoitring purposes, left Liholing at 5 a.m. and returned at 7 p.m. The result of their reconnaissance was the discovery of an enemy's force consisting of three companies of infantry with 8 guns on the heights west of Suityanza.

The enemy who attacked us on the 17th consisted of about two divisions composed of the Third and Sixth Divisions of Sharpshooters and the Ninth Division of Infantry; the whole being commanded by General Keller, Commander of the Army Corps. Their losses are not yet known. We have taken a great number of spoils of war, but they have not yet been classified.

Casualties.

General Nishi's Division sustained losses as follows:—

Killed: 4 officers and 39 men.

Wounded: 15 officers and 241 men.

Total. 299

The Enemy's Losses.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on July 22.)

The enemy's casualties in the battle of Mo-tien-ling on the 17th inst. included the 200 killed buried by our troops up to the 18th, in addition to the 39 wounded and 12 unwounded soldiers taken prisoners. During the battle the enemy skillfully carried away his killed and wounded on stretchers. According to the statements of prisoners and eyewitnesses, the Russian casualties are not less than 1,000.

←←←

OCCUPATION OF HSI-HO-YEN AND CHAO-KIA-PAO.

July 18 & 19.

(General Kuroki's reports.)

(I)

(Received on July 21.)

The main force of a column of our army reached the neighbourhood of Tsütsz on the 18th inst., while a detachment of infantry was sent towards Siao-tien-tsz (about 15 miles north-west of Cheng-kwoh), where a number of the enemy's infantry and cavalry were stationed. Just then the enemy's troops of unknown strength were discovered occupying the neighbourhood of Hsi-ho-yen. As they appeared to have commenced retiring north at about 4.30 p.m., an advanced battalion was sent to ascertain the enemy's movements. This battalion was encountered by about two battalions of the Russian infantry assisted by eight guns, and in the hard struggle which ensued, the commander and all the other officers of a company belonging to our battalion were wounded.

Our van guards, with a battalion of a certain regiment, joined the fight at 6.30 p.m., but owing to the enemy's

stubborn resistance, which was continued even after sunset, our troops ceased firing and spent the night in fighting formation.

During this engagement two bayonet charges were made by the enemy, but he was repulsed each time. The enemy's positions extended across the entrance to the gorges, and were at an altitude of 20 to 100 metres. They commanded the grounds in front, and were protected with strong defensive works. In addition, on the left of the enemy's positions there was the Hsiho with an impassable mountain on its bank, while the right could not be reached unless we proceeded as far as Yang-moh-keu and thence pass a steep mountain range.

The main force of the column, mentioned above, commenced to move at midnight on the 18th. Our artillery took up their positions at the valley of Hung-miao-tsz and on the heights situated south. As to the main force of the column, it faced the enemy's right while a detachment advanced to the enemy's right. Another smaller detachment, which had occupied Lao-mu-ling, watched the direction of Pershsihn. We opened fire at 5 a.m. on the 19th, to which the enemy answered with 32 guns. A fierce artillery duel ensued till 9 a.m., after which time the exchange of fire slackened.

The detachment which had proceeded to the enemy's right reached its destination at 3 p.m. after passing mountains, while another detachment, which was sent by another column, also arrived in the neighbourhood. In the meantime, our main force advanced and assisted by a galling fire from the artillery attacked the enemy. The enemy's infantry, however, made a very stubborn stand, so that our troops

had to fight hard. On the other hand, the detachment which had proceeded to the enemy's right, in co-operation with another detachment which went to its assistance, made a fierce onslaught on the enemy's flank and a fight of the severest nature took place.

At 5.39 p.m. our main force finally carried one of the enemy's positions on the heights to the south-west of Hsi-ho-yen, while at the same time our forces which attacked the enemy's right wing also cut off his retreat. It was a little past 8 p.m. when we occupied all the position in the neighbourhood of Hsi-ho-yen.

The enemy was commanded by a Lieutenant-General and consisted of the 24th Infantry Regiment (three battalions), and a Cossack Regiment. The enemy had 32 guns. His main force fled in disorder towards Anping and a portion northward. Our casualties were 1 officer and 54 men killed, 18 officers and 351 men wounded.

The enemy's casualties are not yet known. The Russian killed who were buried up to 10 a.m. on the 20th numbered 40; in addition 2 officers and 45 men were taken prisoners. These numbers are rapidly increasing. According to the prisoners, the enemy's casualties reached at least 1,000.

Further Details.

(2)

(Received on July 22.)

During the battle of Hsi-ho-yen, the Russian Commander of the Thirtieth (?) Regiment was wounded. We buried 131 Russians on the 20th inst. The spoils consist of 3 ammunition wagons, 300 rifles, and a large quantity of cloth-

ing. The Russians carried away over 1,000 killed and wounded. Major Hiraoka has died of his wounds.

Our casualties at the battle of Hsihoyen on the 18th and 19th are as follows:—

Killed:— 2 officers and 70 men,

Wounded:— 21 officers and 436 men.

Occupation of Chaokiapao.

(Received on July 21.)

A detachment of our Army attacked on the 19th inst. the enemy consisting of about a battalion of infantry and 1,000 cavalry, who were in occupation of defensive positions at Chaokiapao, 5 miles south of Siaotsz' (Siaotientsz'?) and after an engagement lasting for four hours, repulsed them to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho. Our casualties were 17 men wounded. The enemy's losses are unknown.

THE TAKUSHAN ARMY.

July 22.

(A report from the Takushan Army, received in Tokyo on July 26.)

A detachment of the Army on the 22nd a little past noon enveloped the enemy, consisting of two or three battalions, in occupation of the neighbourhood of the Panling pass, and after an assault completely occupied the position at 7.30 p.m. The main force of the enemy retired in a northerly direction. His force seems to belong to the 17th Infantry Regiment of Sharpshooters. In this battle Sub.-Lieut. Matano and 8 men were killed and 22 men wounded.

The enemy's casualties are not unknown, but those left on the road were 14 killed, and 3 prisoners were also taken.

Whilst proceeding to attack the enemy, the latter displayed the Japanese flag in his positions, and when we responded by hoisting our flags he discharged a fusillade on us.

BATTLE OF TASHIHKIAO.

June 23—27.

Preliminary Operation.

(General Olui's reports.)

(1)

(Received on July 24.)

Our Army, after driving back the enemy's van guards, occupied the positions ranging from Hiatangti, south of Tangti, to Chukiatun, via Shenshuntun, on the heights south of Mengkiatun, our cavalry being placed near Huanglangtui on our left wing. Two batteries of Russian artillery took up their positions near Chapangngan and opened fire on the neighbourhood of Wutaishan, and a large body of the enemy's cavalry advanced from Tapingshan to Changgitun. The enemy's main positions were defended by strong defensive works constructed on the line connecting Houtszlao-keu, north of Tangti, with Niusinshan, via Tapingling, Tsingshihshan and South Tienkiatun. The main strength of the Russian force was in the north-west of Tapingling, the north of Tsingshihshan, and the west of Kiaotaipu. We are now engaged in reconnaissance.

(2)

(Received on July 26.)

Our Army deployed on the line extending from the neighbourhood of Kusz'keu, 4 kilometres south-west of Tangti, to Wutaishan via Tulaopotien and Wolungkang, and early

on the morning of the 24th advanced to attack the enemy, at 9 a.m. Our right wing approached an eminence 180 metres high, at a distance of three kilometres to the south-west of Tapingling. The enemy's artillery at Wangshihshan, and Chientszlaokeu are firing on us. Their strength is about five companies. Fighting has not yet begun on the Kaiping-Haicheng road.

(3)

(Received on July 26.)

Judging from the severity of their fire, the enemy's artillery in our front number at least 100 guns. The nature of the ground precludes all effective firing on the part of our artillery. Our advance was also impeded by the enemy's artillery, so that the fighting was not finished at sunset. The enemy's force in front of our Army seems to consist of about five divisions, and his artillery, engaged by us on the 24th over 16 batteries.

The same night we faced the enemy at a short distance, and as it was judged that he had two divisions on the road leading from Kaiping to Haicheng, we took the strictest precautions in that direction.

After our artillery had ceased firing, at sunset on the 24th, our right wing occupied the enemy's first positions on the west and east of Tapingling by a night attack at 10 p.m. At midnight the force again attacked the enemy's second positions, and the other Japanese troops in the neighbourhood occupied the heights east of Shansiteu at dawn. In consequence the enemy apparently retired in the direction of Tashih-kiao. We occupied Tsingshihshan at 7 a.m. without meeting with any resistance on the part of the

enemy. Our Army pursued the enemy towards Tashihkiao. Our casualties on these two days were about 800. The details are being investigated.

~~~~~  
**Occupation of Yinkow and Tashihkiao.**

*(General Oku's reports.)*

(1)

*(Received on July 27.)*

A detachment of the Army occupied Yingkow on the 25th. All the buildings at Yingkow station had been destroyed, and all the Russian vessels there had escaped to the upper course of the Liaoho, while the Russian garrison had retired north-east. Neutral vessels are freely navigating the river.

~~~~~  
 (2)

(Received on July 27.)

After the storming of the enemy's positions by our right wing, the Army opened fire at dawn on the 25th on the enemy's artillery, which, however, did not reply so vigorously as on the 24th. At 6 a.m. we began to advance, but the enemy then seemed to be retreating. We pursued him at once and advanced to the north of Tashihkiao.

At about noon the enemy's principal column retired north, its rear passing through Tashihkiao, which place, as well as Niukiatun, is now in flames.

The enemy's defensive works near Tsingshishan were strongly constructed. They extended for nearly 10 miles between the Rhtaoho and Tienkiatun, and the ground had been skillfully utilized for the construction of entrenchments, batteries, and auxiliary defense works.

According to a report the Russian gun-boat is at anchor in the Liaoho, about 8 miles above Tien-chuangtai.

~~~~~  
**Particulars of the Whole Battle.**

(2)

*(Received on July 28.)*

The Army left the line of positions near Kaiping on the 23rd at 4 a.m., and occupied the line extending from Liu-kiakeu to Wutaishan, via Hwarhshan, each column driving off a number of the Russians in its front. During that day, several bodies of Russian infantry and cavalry, each body having a battery of horse artillery, repeatedly resisted the advanced of our left wing.

The Army deployed in the positions occupied and keeping the strictest watch, made preparations for the next day's battle.

Before dawn on the 24th, the different bodies of troops constituting our right wing began operations, co-operating with each other, and marched on Tapingling, an elevation 180 metres west of the latter and the land further west. At 8 a.m. the Army occupied the line extending from the heights north Yang-tsoo-keu to the eastern side of the height north of Sunkiatur, via a height about 180 metres above the sea level. At this time the enemy's artillery on the heights of Tapingling, Pienwukeu, and Chengkiakeu severely fired on our positions. The unfavourable nature of the ground prevented our artillery from reaching the positions whence they could effectively reply to the hostile fire. The infantry therefore had to occupy the covered position and await an opportunity to attack.

The central body of the Army, timing its operations with those of the right wing, advanced under the cover of our

artillery near Hwarhshan, and occupied the heights north of Sunkiatusun at 10 a.m. But owing to the severe fire from the numerous Russian guns placed between Tsing-shih-shan and Wangmatai, our infantry suspended their movements and waited for the advance of the right wing and the approach of our artillery. The Army's left wing, which occupied at first the positions near Wutaishan, perceiving the advance of the troops to its right, caused its first line to occupy the line extending from Niukiatusun to Liupaitasz' and its artillery took up a position near Taping-chuang and engaged at once in a severe duel with the enemy's artillery at Wangmatai.

The enemy's main positions covered the ridge of the heights extending from Niushinshan on his right to Tapingling on his left, via Tsing-shih-shan. They were divided into defensive sections, which commanded the view of the zone of our operations and possessed a wide range of fire. The entrenchments, which were constructed in terraces, had lookholes and cover, and were defended by abatisses, wire entanglements, and mines. The defences were perfect from a standpoint of field tactics. Especially, the enemy's artillery had skillfully utilized the nature of the ground and had taken positions so well covered that we could not ascertain for certain the location of his guns.

On the other hand, our artillery positions were everywhere disadvantageously exposed to the enemy's view, and moreover the movements of the guns were very difficult. But our various batteries frequently changed their positions, in spite of great difficulties, and covered the operations of the infantry. Even with this, the nature of the ground

caused the artillery to suffer severely, and in spite of the strenuous efforts of our men, our artillery was not able to silence the enemy's guns.

The Commander of the Army, intent on carrying out the attack to the last, ordered the right wing to advance on the enemy, regardless of losses. The wing accordingly advanced under the enemy's galling fire, but owing to the disadvantages of the ground, our troops were not able to storm before the sun had set, even one of the positions occupied by the enemy. With regard to the force next to the right wing, it was compelled to abandon one of the enemy's positions, into which it had penetrated by its extraordinary bravery, and to retire, owing to the unusual strength of the enemy's position and to a counter attack delivered by a superior force of the enemy. Such being the situation, the artillery duel was practically suspended at sunset, though a portion of the enemy's batteries occasionally fired on us until 9 p.m. for the purpose of reconnoissance.

The commander of the right wing then decided upon a night attack on the enemy's positions in order to carry out the plans of the Commander-in-Chief. Having obtained the approval of the latter the commander of the left wing finally carried out his plan from about 10 p.m., the majority of the infantry being used for the purpose. This infantry force dashed forward, charged at the point of the bayonet the enemy's strong positions near Tapingling, and finally succeeded in carrying the enemy's first fort. In spite of the heavy losses, our troops then charged the second fort, which they occupied at 3 a.m. on the 25th.

The different bodies of troops adjoining the right wing also occupied the heights near Shansiteu shortly afterwards.

With the dawn of the day our artillery in the neighbourhood of Wolungkang opened fire on the enemy in front, only to discover that the enemy's condition was different from that of the preceding day. Thereupon several bodies in the neighbourhood of the above place at once pushed forward and occupied Tsing-shihshan.

As soon as this was known to the left wing, several bodies constituting it advanced and occupied the line extending from Niuchinshan to Kiaotaipu.

Our cavalry operated on the left of our Army and protected our flank and rear against a superior force of the enemy's cavalry assisted by horse artillery.

The enemy retired towards Hai-cheng, the main body along the Tashihkiao road and a portion along the road to the east of the latter, while the enemy's reserves passed Tashihkiao at a little past 11 a.m. in the midst of our firing. Thereupon the advanced bodies of the different columns pursued the retreating enemy and shortly afterwards occupied Tashihkiao and neighbourhood.

The enemy confronting us consisted of the 1st, 2nd, 9th, 35th, and Siberian Reserve Divisions, and had about 120 guns.

According to a captured Russian officer, General Kuropatkin took command in the battlefield, and the officer also states that Lieutenant-General Sakharoff and Major-General Kondoratvitch were wounded.

From various reports it is gleaned that the enemy's losses were no less than 2,000. Our casualties are estimated at 1,000 killed and wounded. As to spoils and prisoners of

war, investigations are now being instituted.

The enemy retreated in confusion owing to our pursuit. Indications show that the enemy originally intended to strenuously defend the heights near Tsing-shih-shan and wage a decisive battle there. He, however, suddenly retired at midnight, due to the defeat of his left wing by our right.

(2)

*(Received on July 28.)*

On the 26th the enemy was still holding the positions near Huchangtun, while about two batteries of his artillery appeared at Kinshanling east of the above place and fired at the neighbourhood of Tungkiaokeu. The strength of this force is being ascertained by our Army.

(3)

*(Received on July 28.)*

The enemy in the neighbourhood of Huchangtun on the Kaiping to Hai-cheng road has retired. On the 27th there were only about six squadrons of the enemy's cavalry in the neighbourhood of Wenkiaotun and another body of cavalry with a battery of horse artillery near Tungyang shukeu. The enemy's force retiring from Yingkow appears to have stopped in the neighbourhood of Hungwasai. Our troops despatched to Yingkow to garrison the town arrived there on the night of the 26th and at once relieved our cavalry, which had previously occupied the town.

Russian Atrocity.

*(Received on July 28.)*

During the engagements in the neighbourhood of Tashihkiao, the enemy committed various atrocities, especially

during the battle fought south-east of Tsing-shih-shan on the 24th inst. At 9 p.m. on that day a force belonging to a certain Infantry Regiment made a bayonet charge against the enemy's position on the heights north of Shansiteu and as the result of a hand-to-hand combat, our troops had to temporarily abandon the position. It was afterwards found that two of our killed left behind had been outrageously treated by the enemy, the one having his left eye gouged out and filled with earth instead and two incisors broken, while the other had his mouth filled with pebbles and fragments of cloth.

~~~~~

Casualties.

Our casualties include 12 officers killed and 47 others wounded, and 136 non-commissioned officers and private killed and 843 others wounded, making a total of 1,043.

←←←

OCCUPATION OF TO-MU-CHENG.

July 30 & 31.

(A report from the Army attacking To-mu-cheng, received in Tokyo on August 2.)

The enemy's force in front of our Army occupied strongly defended positions on the heights north of Kangyaoling to the east of Sanchiaoshan through Changsanyu. The epaulement for the enemy's artillery was seen on the heights of Kangyaoling, and about three battalions of infantry were observed in the neighbourhood of Laotatsz'.

Our main force on the 30th July occupied the line along the western heights of Tafangshan, and the northern heights of Hiapocha'ku, and our wing took possession of the southern heights of Kukiapaotsz' and the south-western heights of Yinglaoshan.

At dawn on the 31st our Army, with its main strength, advanced against the enemy posted on the height east of Sanchiaoshan, and the left wing attacked the enemy on the heights north of East and West Yangshukeu.

At 8 a.m. our left wing occupied the enemy's positions to the west of a height 345 metres in a north-eastern direction from East Yangshukeu. The enemy at Rhtaoku was rapidly reinforced and his guns were increased to 21. Our left wing, in co-operation with a detachment, newly arrived, severely fired on the enemy, and drove him north at 3 p.m. The main force of the Army was able to occupy the enemy's positions on the heights west of Tapingling at 10.30 a.m., but owing to the severe fire of the enemy's artillery stationed at Changsanyū and the heights east of Siaofangshan, we could not advance farther. Subsequently the enemy steadily received fresh reinforcements, and at 5.30 p.m. his entire front assumed the offensive, but they were at once repulsed by our artillery and infantry. The enemy sustained heavy losses, but owing to the severe fire of his artillery we could not pursue him. Our forces passed the night in close proximity to the enemy.

Prior to this our left wing had defeated the enemy and threatened to cut off his retreat. In consequence the enemy, taking advantage of the dark, withdrew his positions one by one and retired towards Haicheng.

The Russians had spent several months in the construction of strong defensive works, in which they entrenched themselves during this battle. They used quickfiring field guns, which greatly harassed our artillery.

Our casualties were about 400, while the enemy left 150 dead on the field.

The enemy's force seemed to consist of two divisions of infantry and seven batteries of artillery, under the command of Lieut.-General Alexieff, Commander of the Fifth Division of Infantry.

We captured six field guns and took several prisoners.

The day was extensively hot, the temperature at noon registering 120° F. in the open.

Russian Atrocities.

(An official report.)

In the engagement near Ta-ping-ling, at about 6 p.m. on the 31st of July, a counter-attack by a superior Russian force was made on a certain Japanese force. While the Russians were marching towards our troops, a First Class Private, M. Yamahira, was lying on the ground, a bullet having pierced his spine. In this condition he was found by an officer and two men of the enemy. The latter first bayoneted the Japanese soldier in the left leg, greatly to the delight of the Russian officer, who then ran his sword through the body of his unfortunate foe. When they saw that our soldier had sunk into unconsciousness, the Russians proceeded on their way.

In the same engagement, a Second Class Private named Ryuhei Inaoka whilst fighting with the enemy fell into a ravine east of Ta-ping-ling, having received a wound in the head, and was lying face downward when two Russians came up in pursuit and bayoneted him through the neck.

Again, another Second Class Private, Senzo Otani, received a gun shot wound in the right parietal region and fell into a ravine west of Ta-ping-ling, where the wounded and killed of both parties were lying in confusion. Presently two Russian officers arrived with a party of men for the purpose of carrying away their comrades. These Russians brutally kicked all the Japanese wounded and killed they came across, and shot with their revolvers all Japanese soldiers who were seen writhing in pain. The Japanese Private Otani was no exception and the Russians shot him in right thigh. Thereupon he exclaimed, "What are you doing," when one of the two officers, who were pleasantly conversing with each other, fired a revolver at Otani, while the other wounded him with his sword. The result was that Otani was shot in the right arm and wounded on the right shoulder blade, which made him unconscious. The Russians went away when they saw him in that condition.

These facts have been ascertained from the personal narrative of the above three soldiers in one of the field hospitals, where they were taken after they had been picked up by our troops, who having been reinforced had succeeded in repulsing the enemy.

Casualties and Spoils of War.

(Received on August 4.)

After the battle of Tomucheng on July 31, we discovered about 700 Russian killed in the valleys and the remains of the officers were buried by us with special military honours. According to the Russian prisoners and natives, the number

of the enemy's killed and wounded sent to the rear after the battle and during the night of the 31st ult. was very great. The enemy's casualties will reach over 2,000.

Our casualties were 860, classified as follows:—

Killed:—8 officers and 186 men.

Wounded:—24 officers and 642 men.

The spoils of war were six field guns, 570 shells, 63 rifles, 980 rounds of ammunition, 190 entrenching tools, 890 *koku* of flour, 500 *koku* of barley, and 130 overcoats. At present, the prisoners of war number 33, but this number is increasing.

The Russian surgeons who were left on the field have been sent to Haicheng.

N. B.—1 *koku*=5 bushels.

OCCUPATION OF YUSHULINGTSZ' AND YANGTSZ'LING.

June 31 & August 1.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on August 2.)

From dawn on July 31, the Army began operations in order to attack the enemy's force at Yangtsz'ling and Yushulintsz', which places were strongly held.

The attack on Yushulintsz' was carried out before dusk the same day, as previously arranged, and both wings of the enemy there were defeated. His forces, however, were so numerous and his positions so strong that even after dusk our force was unable to dislodge him from his positions. The following day (August 1) we resumed the attack before dawn, and succeeded in driving the enemy off at noon, pursuing him as far as Laoholing (about 4 miles west of Yushulingtsz').

The attack on Yangtsz'ling also gradually succeeded, and after 1 p.m. on the 31st our infantry took the offensive and advancing from Tawan and Makumenza, and occupied the greater part of the enemy's positions before dusk. A portion of the enemy's force, however, made an obstinate resistance and held its position throughout the night. Our troops passed the night in battle formation, and resumed the attack before dawn the following day, occupying all the heights of Yangtsz'ling and neighbourhood at 8 a.m.

The following causes were responsible for the considerable prolongation of the battle:—

1.—The rugged nature of the ground, which was unsuitable for offensive operations.

2.—The lack of good artillery positions, owing to which the full strength of our artillery could not be utilized.

3.—The excessive heat—the temperature being over 100° F.—which considerably fatigued our troops.

The enemy at Yangtsz'ling, who consisted of two divisions and a half of sharpshooters' infantry and four batteries of artillery, retreated towards Tanghoyen. The enemy's force at Yushulintsz', was at least two divisions, with artillery. Most of these troops retreated towards Anping.

The casualties on both sides are under investigation. We captured some field guns, but the number is not definitely known.

Detailed Report.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on August 4.)

The enemy's force confronting our army had been steadily strengthened since the middle of July, till towards the

latter part of that month it had increased to four divisions in strength, and appeared to be continually reinforced. Meanwhile the enemy's main body stationed along the Liaoyang road gradually moved toward Anping, and since July 28 the enemy's movements became very active in front of our right wing and Yushulintsz'. The enemy's advance guards consisting of several columns occupied a line of elevation two or three thousand metres ahead of the division constituting our right wing, as well as our left wing, and threatened to take the offensive.

Thereupon our army decided to take the offensive at once and repulse the enemy before his preparations were completed, thereby defeating his plans.

Acting on this determination, our army was sent forward on the night of July 30 and both our right and left columns were dispatched in the direction of Yushulintsz', and Yang-tsz'ling and neighbourhood respectively, in order to attack the enemy in these places at dawn of the 31st. A detachment of the left column was sent in the direction of Yushulintsz' in order to press the enemy's left and thus assist the right column.

As the topographic condition of Yushulintsz' and Yang-tsz'ling and neighbourhood is interplated with steep mountains and deep valleys, our advance was rendered very difficult.

The enemy had skilfully availed himself of the natural advantages of these localities, and had erected parapets at several places. In addition closed forts had been erected by the enemy at various principal points and these positions

were held by him in great strength, so that he was able to fire on us from shelter.

The details of the engagement are as follows:—

YUSHULINTSZ'.

The right column stationed about three battalions of Infantry in the neighbourhood of Laomuling to watch the direction of Penchihu, and the remainder, forming themselves into two smaller columns, pushed forward. From dawn of the 31st, the right wing of these columns delivered both frontal and flanking attacks on the enemy's advance guards on the heights about two thousand metres ahead of the enemy's main-position situated on an elevated line west of Yushulintsz'. After a severe exchange of infantry and gun fire, our troops occupied the position of the enemy's advance guards at 8.50 a.m. and then attacked the enemy's main position, whilst our troops were awaiting the arrival of their left wing the enemy frequently charged us, but was repulsed each time. As to the left wing, it encountered about two regiments of the enemy's infantry at Pienling (about five miles south-west of Changkiakaotsz') and opened fire on them at 6.35 a.m., the enemy being repulsed after a severe engagement. The reinforcing detachment from the left column, which started from Hsiamatung for Pienling at 1 a.m., attacked about a battalion of the Russian infantry occupying Teyobairei (?) (about 2,000 metres south of Pienling), from 8 a.m. and dislodged the latter, who were afterwards pursued towards Pienling. During this pursuit, our troops came upon the flank of the enemy's strong column (consisting of three regiments of infantry with four guns), which was retiring from Pienling. Throughout the passage

of this column a galling fire was poured on it from a distance of 200 to 1,000 metres, a fire which told through-out its whole ranks, in consequence of which the enemy sustained heavy losses and was completely routed. Afterwards this detachment attempted to advance on the right of the enemy's position near Yushulintz', but owing to the difficult nature of the ground it could not attain its object and passed the night in the neighbourhood. At dawn of August 1 the enemy at Yushulintz' commenced to retire and was at once pursued by our right wing, which occupied Ragorin (?) at 9.40 a.m. Meanwhile our left wing also noticed that the enemy's infantry and artillery were retiring, but could not press the latter, owing to the unfavourable ground. This wing then advanced parallel with the right and occupied a point south of Ragorin.

The reinforcing detachment defeated the enemy on the heights of Reepu (?) on the morning of the 1st inst. and after pursuing him succeeded in occupying an elevation west of Reepu at 1 p.m.

YANGTSL'LING.

A detachment of the left column charged with the mission of attacking the enemy at Tawan and Yangtzel'ling dislodged the enemy's infantry, about two companies on strength, from its position on the heights east of Tawan, which was occupied at about 3.30 p.m. on July 31. The rest of this column also took up their appointed positions by that time. Owing to a delay in the making of a road for our artillery could not take up their positions until about 11 a.m., only the services of the men being available (for the carrying of

the heavy guns). Two batteries of our artillery occupied positions near Kinkiapotsz' before dawn.

The main force of the left wing of the left column commenced its attack from the direction of Makumenzan from dawn of July 31, while attached bodies advanced across steep passes in several columns in order to turn the enemy's right flank.

The enemy stationed about four batteries of his artillery on the summit of Yangtzel'ling and the neighbouring heights and opened an accurate fire on our troops. One of the enemy's forts (containing about four guns) was silenced by our artillery fire at a little past 8 a.m., but the fort on the projection on the heights north of Tawan poured a well-directed sweeping fire on the heights at Tawan. Our artillery belonging to the left wing had only 20 guns at its disposal, and in addition the distance was too great for our fire to be fully effective. Under the circumstances our frontal attack upon the enemy made no progress at all up to noon. As for the detached bodies sent to outflank the enemy, they advanced over hills and valleys under great difficulties and reached an elevated line about 3,000 metres to the left of Chujapooza (?) about 11 a.m.

After 2 p.m. the artillery belonging to our right wing opened a sweeping fire on Tawan and the district lying to its north, and a body of infantry advanced for reconnoissance purposes, with the result that the enemy's artillery concealed along the line of heights 3,000 metres north-west of Tawan opened a fierce fire on our guns. A severe artillery duel then ensued on both wings of our army. At a little past 4 p.m. the infantry on our right wing in the neighbourhood

of Tawan and the infantry on our left wing at Makumenzan, took the offensive and advanced towards Yangtsz'ling in face of the enemy's rifle and artillery fire and a general engagement occurred everywhere. Our artillery endeavoured to cover the advance of our infantry, but the steep slope greatly impeded the movements of the infantry, and the enemy offered the most stubborn resistance. At sunset we were still unable to occupy the enemy's positions, and our troops were compelled to spend the night in battle formation.

From dawn on the 1st August our right and left wings resumed the attack, and from 7 to 8 a.m. the range of heights at Yangtsz'ling and neighbourhood fell into our hands. The enemy's casualties are not exactly known, but their total in different directions must amount to at least over 2,000. Our casualties were about 900. The details are under investigation.

THE ENEMY'S FORCE.

In the Yushulintz' direction the enemy's force consisted of one brigade of the 9th division of infantry of the line, the main force of the 31st and 35th divisions and about 4 batteries of artillery, the whole commanded by general Sulchevsky, Commander of the 10th Army Corps.

In the Yangtsz'ling direction his force consisted of the 3rd and 6th divisions of sharpshooters, one brigade of the 9th division of infantry of the line, and about 4 batteries of artillery, commanded by General Keller, Commander of the 2nd Siberian Army Corps.

We captured 130 prisoners of war, including officers, 2 field guns, and a large number of rifles, clothes, etc.

On the afternoon of July 31, the carriers of the enemy's killed and wounded, flying the Red Cross flag, came in front of our detachment reinforcing the right column, and began to recover the Russian wounded who had been left on the field, whereupon we suspended firing and permitted them to carry out their work.

During the two days' battle the temperature stood over 100°, and the ground was so rugged that our troops experienced the utmost difficulty in their movements.

THE RESULTS OF THE BATTLES.

(General Kuroki's report, received in Tokyo on August 4.)

The spoils of war obtained in the neighbourhood of Yangtsz'ling and Yushulintz' were two guns, 500 or 600 rifles, 600 or 700 portables tools, and a large quantity of ammunition.

The prisoners of war consisted of eight officers (including a Lieutenant-Colone') and 149 men.

The revised number of our casualties is 40 officers and 906 men.

The Russian killed left on the battlefield and interred by our troops were 6 officers and 500 or 600 men.

OCCUPATION OF HAICHENG AND NIUCHWANG.

August 3.

(General Oku's report, received in Tokyo on August 4.)

Since the 2nd inst. the enemy has been continually retiring north, and both Haicheng and Niuchwang were occupied by our army about noon on the 3rd.

Detailed Report.

On August 1, at 4 a.m., the Army advanced from their positions near Tashihkiao.

The second column occupied the positions near Nansienshan at about 9 a.m.

The first column drove off the enemy in its front and occupied the heights near Liukiapaotsz' at 1 p.m.

The third column took possession of the heights near Kinling and its artillery opened an indirect fire on the heights east of Tutaitz', which had been occupied by the enemy for the last few days. As the enemy seemed to have retired, the column immediately advanced and occupied the heights north-west of Tashanpu at 9.30 a.m. At this time about two batteries of the enemy's artillery appeared on the heights north-east of Huluyu, and opened a severe fire on the infantry of the second and third columns. Shortly afterwards, the second column's artillery took up positions on the heights north-east of Tungkiakeu, and the third column's artillery near Wenkiakeu, and an artillery duel ensued. At 11.30 a.m. another battery of the enemy's artillery appeared at the southern extremity of Hiakiaho and fired on the infantry of our third column. All the enemy's batteries, however, evacuated their positions at a little past noon and retired towards Haicheng.

The fourth column drove off a small number of the enemy's cavalry, and reached the line extending from the left wing of the third column to Chaokiattun at about 10 a.m. In its front, about five or six squadrons of Russian cavalry, with one battery of horse artillery, appeared near Hungwasai and fired heavily on our infantry, but this force retreated towards Haicheng at about noon.

The fifth column drove off the enemy's cavalry and infantry and occupied Liukiapaotsz' and Lienshantun. The enemy's force opposing us aggregated about one division, and his main body retired towards Haicheng via the Western foot of Tangwangshan.

The Army advanced to the line of the Paliho on the 2nd inst., without meeting with any serious resistance from the enemy, and occupied the line extending from Haicheng to Niuchwang on the 3rd. The enemy's force that retreated from Haicheng in a north-eastern direction on the 3rd included some two divisions.

BATTLE OF LIAOYANG.

August 25—September 4.

(1)

General Sketch.

(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Army, received in Tokyo on September 6.)

Our various armies commenced operations for the attack on the enemy in the neighbourhood of Anshantien and Tanghoyen toward the latter part of August, and the account of their subsequent movements is as follows:—

The Right Army.

The Right Army commenced operations on August 24, and after severe fighting, which lasted from the night of the 25th to the 27th, caused the enemy to retreat, and occupied a line extending from Hungshaling to Kaofangtsz through Sunkiasai. Pursuing the enemy, the Army reached a line covering Yinshenpao, Shihtantsz' and Hiangshantsz' on the 29th. During the night of the 30th and on the 31st, its main body crossed over to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho

at Lientaowan, while a portion of the Army remained on the left bank of the river in order to act in conjunction with the Central Army. On September 1, the main body of the Right Army commenced an attack on the enemy stationed in the west of Hohyintai. The latter offered a stubborn resistance, and, assisted by reinforcements received on the previous day, made our further advance somewhat difficult. But after four day's fierce fighting, we carried the enemy's position a little past midday on September 4. On the same day the portion of the army which had been left on the left bank of the Tatsz'ho, crossed the river and proceeded to Kuantung.

The Central and Left Armies.

The Central and Left Armies began their operations on August 26, and steadily pressing the enemy, reached a line extending from Hsiashihkiaotsz' to Sumatai through Heu-kiatung on the following day, when the strong forces of the enemy stationed at Hsiafangsin and Anshantien commenced to retreat in the direction of Liaoyang. Thereupon the Central and Left Armies immediately pursued the enemy, and, driving off one of his columns, the former Army reached a line extending from Paukiam to Shaho and the latter a line extending from Shaho to Yukiatai, both on the 29th. The enemy still held a strong position extending from the heights north of Yayuchi to those west of Seushanpao along the eminences to the south of Tsao-fangtung and to the east and west of Sinlintung. This position was at once attacked by the Central Army. Acting co-operation with the latter, the Left Army also attacked the enemy's forces in the neighbourhood of Seushanpao.

On the 30th the right wing of the Central Army, in co-operation with the left wing of the Right Army, commenced an attack on the enemy's force occupying the line extending from the heights north of Yayuchi to those south of Tsaofantun. The enemy, however, having been strongly reinforced from Liaoyang, the right wing of the Central Army was obliged to temporarily remain in the position taken from the enemy.

Under these circumstances, I gave orders to the Left Army to speedily attack the enemy's force in the neighbourhood of Seushanpao. During the same day the left wing of the Central Army and the whole of the Left Army commenced an aggressive movement against the enemy at Sinliutun and in the neighbourhood of Seushanpao, but their operations were rendered difficult, due to the enemy's stubborn resistance as well as his frequent counter-attacks.

The enemy's forces in both these directions, unable to withstand the fierce attack of our Armies, lasting day and night, were finally dislodged from their positions at midnight of the 31st and retreated towards Liaoyang. Both our Armies at once pursued the enemy, who, however, offered a renewed and stubborn resistance, occupying positions on the strongly fortified line encircling the southern and western walls of Liaoyang as well as on an eminence north-east of Muchang. Our two Armies, after a continual attack on Liaoyang from the 1st to the night of the 3rd inst., at last succeeded in carrying the enemy's fortified line, completely occupying Liaoyang on the morning of the 4th.

There are indications that up to August 30 the enemy sent reinforcements to Liaoyang by train. The strength of

the Russian forces engaged by our Armies is not accurately known, but it must have been at least twelve divisions. The greater portion of the enemy appear not to have retired to the north of Yentai as yet, but are still staying in the neighbourhood of Yingshuisz. The warehouses in the vicinity of the railway station, and the railway bridge as well as the pontoon bridges over the Tatsz'ho have been all destroyed by the enemy. Our Left and Central Armies are stationed on the left bank of the Tatsz'ho and a detachment from the above forces is under orders to occupy the heights north of Muchang and the vicinity of the railway bridge.

Our losses since August 25 are not yet accurately known, but must be very great. The enemy's casualties also remain unknown.

Notwithstanding the fact that the enemy had desperately defended their positions by means of semi-permanent defensive works, our Armies have, after a struggle lasting ten days, been able to attain our object; and in spite of the numerous casualties on our side, our officers and men are in high spirits.

~~~~~  
(2)

Detailed Reports of the Whole Army.  
(Official Statement.)  
(Preliminary Operations.)

According to several telegrams received up to the evening of August 29, the military position in the vicinity of Liaoyang may be summarised as follows:—

The First Army, as the result of vigorous fighting lasting from the night of the 25th to the 27th, has taken possession

of the enemy's positions strongly entrenched on the rugged ridges extending from Hanpoling to Tasikeu through Tatiensz', and while pressing the enemy towards Liaoyang has occupied the entire ground lying on the right bank of the Tangho. Details are given in the report of the First Army herewith attached.

The forces which advanced along the Liaoyang-Haicheng road reached on the morning of the 27th a line extending from Shangshihkiaotsz' to the westward of Sumatai through Huo-kia-tun, after driving off several bodies of the enemy on the way. They then began the attacking operations against the enemy who was strongly entrenched in the positions extending from Anshantien to Tengaopao. But as certain signs were observed that the enemy was about to retire northwards, evacuating his positions without resistance, our forces advanced forward in pursuit.

A number of our columns which started early on the 28th in pursuit of the enemy in the districts east of the Liaoyang-Haicheng road, reached at 10 a.m. Tiaokuntai, Tashihteu and Pakuakeu, where they overtook him and intercepted his retreat along that road. A fierce fire was poured in the neighbourhood of Liushantun and Pankialu on a large body of the enemy, which was retreating in a great confusion. Thereupon the Russians were thrown into greater confusion and retreated northward of the Shaho.

A column and an artillery corps of our Army which were advancing at the same time in the districts west of the Liaoyang and Haichen road, arrived in the vicinity of Pakuakeu and Taokungtung just in time to overtake a big column of the enemy, which was retreating in the districts

north-west of Pakiatsz'. A violent fire was poured on the rear of this Russian column, which was thereby driven toward the north of the Shaho.

Thus our Armies on the Liaoyang-Haicheng road succeeded in pressing the enemy close to Liaoyang.

The spoils taken in this part of the engagement were 8 field guns, 4 ammunition carriages and a great number of baggage wagons. From this it may be judged how confused was the enemy's retreat.

~~~~~  
Advance on Liaoyang.

(Official Statement.)

No. I.

According to several telegrams received up to the evening of August 31, the position of our forces in the neighbourhood of Liaoyang was as follows:—

The First Army, after occupying the districts on the right bank of the Tangho, continued the attack on the enemy.

Its right and central columns took possession of the entire position of Hung-sha-ling and the height north of Sunkiasai after overcoming the stubborn resistance of the enemy. The two columns next advanced towards Shwang-miao-tsz and Shin-tan-tsz, driving the enemy before it, and took possession of the heights east of Shwang-miao-tsz, after repulsing the enemy who were occupying these heights, between the evening of the 27th and the morning of the 29th.

The left column, however, was not able, owing to the strenuous resistance of the enemy on the heights south-east of Hiang-shan-tsz, to advance to a line north of these heights.

About two divisions of the enemy which were driven back by the First Army in the vicinity of Han-po-ling retreated on August 29 to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho by crossing the military bridge north of Shao-tun-tsz.

Since the night of the 28th till the morning of the 29th, the First Army continued its forward movements, and its right and central columns were able to occupy a line extending from Shwang-miao-tsz to a point north of Shin-tan-tsz. The left column succeeded on the morning of the 29th in circling the enemy from Ta-shih-men-ling and Hiang-shan-tsz and its vicinity. It then advanced towards Yayuchi and Mang-kia-fang. The enemy at these places being, however, greatly reinforced, the column has so far been unable to accomplish its object.

The Armies which advanced along the Liaoyang-Haicheng road, after vigorously pursuing and pressing the enemy on the 28th, continued their advance on the 29th, when the Central Army occupied a line extending from Lai-kia-pao to Hoh-new-chwang, while the Left Army occupied a line extending westward from Hoh-new-chwang to Yükia-tai. In addition a column of the Central Army advanced far into Wei-jao-gao and effecting a junction with the left column of the Right (First) Army, drove the enemy from that locality and advanced towards Mang-kia-fang.

The enemy in the direction of Liaoyang-Haicheng road appeared to be in occupation of the line extending from the heights south of Sheu-shan-pao and past the Shin-liu-tun heights to those east of Fang-kia-tun. These heights had strong defence works and were firmly held by a large force of the enemy. Under the circumstances our forces had

to pass the night in the respective positions they had occupied.

At dawn the following day (the 30th) all of our forces commenced aggressive operations against the enemy confronting them. As the result of these operations, the enemy appeared to be in dire condition as it was impossible for him to effect a retreat. The enemy was still in occupation of the line extending from the heights north of Mang-kiang-fang, past those south of Tsao-fang-tun, and east of Fang-kiapao, to the heights west of Sheu-shan-pao. Determined attacks were delivered by each of our forces on these Russian positions, and fierce engagements took place in all directions.

THE ENGAGEMENT AT MANG-KIA-FANG AND TSAO-FAN-TUN.

At dawn on August 30, the left column of the First Army resumed its assault on the enemy stationed near Mang-kiatun and Yayuchi. At about 1 p.m. the enemy was strongly reinforced and consequently we were still unable at 3 p.m., to carry his positions.

The column despatched from the Central Army proceeded toward the heights south of Tsao-fang-tun and opened an artillery fire at 6 a.m. At first the attack was attended with considerable success, but at 10 a.m. a strong Russian column arrived on the scene from the direction of Liaoyang and assumed the offensive against our column in order to recover the lost position. In the afternoon the enemy was again reinforced, so that his strength increased to over two divisions, with 50 to 60 guns. In consequence the right wing of the Central Army was for a time in a very perilous

situation, but after a gallant and desperate struggle succeeded at about 3 p.m. in effecting a junction with the left column of the First Army and in occupying the line extending to the neighbourhood of Weijaogao, dislodging the Russians from the heights south of Tsao-fang-tun. The enemy, however, stubbornly continued his aggressive operations so that fierce fighting was still going on at 5 p.m.

THE ENGAGEMENT AT FANG-KIA-TUN AND SIN-LIU-TUN.

The main strength of the Central Army, co-operating with a portion of the Left (Second) Army, commenced on the morning of August 30 offensive movements against the enemy who occupied positions extending from the heights east of Fang-kiatun. In attacking the enemy in this region our forces deployed on the heights extending from Dawa to the heights in the vicinity of Shiaoyantz. The enemy in this district establishing himself in strongly entrenched positions, offered a most stubborn resistance. Our Army poured a heavy artillery fire on the enemy, preliminary to a general assault, but up to 5 p.m. had not been able to silence the guns in the enemy's positions.

THE ENGAGEMENT AT SHEU-SHAN-PAO.

The main strength of the Left Army commenced at dawn on August 30 offensive operations, and at about 11 a.m., after occupying a line extending from Mataoling to Ta-chau-kiatai, delivered an attack upon the enemy stationed at the heights west of Sheu-shan-pao. The enemy in this direction despatched his right wing to a village northwest of Kutsuatsui, and incessantly fired on us with machine guns. Although our army attacked the enemy with its whole

strength, no progress was made up to 4.30 p.m., when a body of reserves was sent forward to reinforce our left wing. Meanwhile the artillery of the column which had advanced along the left flank of the Army, at about 2 p.m., reached the neighbourhood of Wangjan-tun and opened fire on the rear of the enemy in the vicinity of Sheu-shan-pao.

The whole strength of the enemy's forces opposed to the Central Army is not known, but being gradually reinforced, the number of their guns mounted to the eastern part of the eminence of Sheu-shan-pao alone amount to about 100, while all the enemy's positions in different directions are thoroughly fortified, and even his auxiliary defence works would not permit an easy approach of our infantry.

Under the circumstances the attacking operations were continued even so late as after 7 p.m. During the night the enemy delivered an attack from the neighbourhood of Sheu-shan-pao upon our Left Army, but was repulsed. A portion of our Left Army stationed at a point north of Sh'ao-yan-tsz also delivered a night attack on the enemy occupying the hills south of Sheu-shan-pao. A fierce engagement ensued, which lasted far into the afternoon of the 30, when no opportunity of which we could avail had presented itself for a turn in the operations.

Again at Mang-kia-fang and Tsao-fang-tun our army is holding its ground, courageously fighting against a much superior force of the enemy.

In this situation our Left Army occupied at 12.30 p.m. the heights west of Sin-liu-tun.

The whole force of the enemy facing our different Armies appears to be about 12 to 13 divisions.

No. 2.

The Right (First) Army.

The detachment from the left column of the Right Army, which occupied the heights north of Shu-kia-kew before the evening of the 30th, received a fierce fire from the enemy in the front, whose strength was gradually increased toward the night. At midnight our detachment was obliged to retreat to the heights south of Shu-kia-kew and strenuously defended that district. On the morning of the 31st the enemy in this direction showed signs of attacking us, but he ultimately abandoned his intention. The main body of the right and central columns commenced operations from 11 p.m. on the 30th, crossed the Tatsz'ho in the neighbourhood of Lien-tao-wan, and proceeded in the direction of Hwan-ku-fan. At 4 p.m. on the 31st our forces were to occupy a line extending from Han-jah-tsz (?) to Tsaokow (?), but no report of their subsequent movements has yet been received.

One battery of the enemy's artillery took its position in the north of Hoh-ying-tai, and in the heights north of Tsuo-fang-kow (?) the enemy was seen busily engaged in constructing defence works. The enemy in this direction did not appear to be in great strength.

The Central Army.

The enemy's Artillery facing the right column of our Central Army was not so active on August 31 as it was the previous day. But there took place fierce exchanges of fire between it and our force. Our right column is firmly maintaining its positions.

The battle in the direction of the left column of the Central Army has also been fought most fiercely since the

morning of August 31, but the enemy's positions have not yet been occupied.

The enemy in the neighbourhood of Fangkiatun was reported to have commenced moving in a north-western direction a little past 4 p.m. on the 31st, but no detailed report as to their actual movements has yet been received.

The Left (Second) Army.

The right column of the left Army carried out a night attack from about 3 a.m. on the 31st ult., and though several bayonet charges were made, no satisfactory result was attained till about noon when reinforcements were despatched and our troops succeeded in occupying part of the heights south-west of Sinliutun.

The main column, at 1 a.m. on the 31st ult., repulsed the enemy who had delivered a night attack and pressed him along the railway route. In addition the enemy's force, which had made several counter-attacks on the left of the column, was driven back, with the co-operation of a portion of the left column. Our attack on the enemy has been continually carried out, but the heights west of Sheushanpao have not yet been carried.

The offensive operations of the Left Army were maintained by sheer energy up to 6 p.m. on the 31st. At about 3 p.m. the same day, the enemy's infantry, of an unknown strength, assisted by a certain number of guns, appeared in the neighbourhood of Pитай, some six miles north-west of Sheushanpao, and was encountered by a body of our reserves.

The Left Army is determined to direct a further severe bombardment on the enemy with all the artillery at its disposal and then deliver a general assault.

No. 3.

(Received at forenoon of September 1.)

At dawn on September 1, our Left Army, by a fierce and daring assault on the enemy, completed the occupation of the heights west of Sinliutun and the heights, 99 points in height, west of Sheu-shan-pao. The number of our casualties is probably large; but no detailed report has yet been received.

(Received at 3.30 p.m. on September 1.)

The enemy in front of our Central and Left (Second) Armies has commenced to retreat and the two armies are now in pursuit.

No. 4.

(A report from the Chief of the Staff of the Left Army, received at midnight of September 1.)

From the dawn of the 30th ult., the Left Army attacked the enemy on the heights in the neighbourhood of Sheu-shanpao, about five miles south-west of Liaoyang. As this enemy's forces offered a very stubborn resistance, being protected by strong defensive works, our Army could not attain its object even after a fierce engagement lasting two days. By a fierce assault carried out on the night of the 31st ult., however, our Army finally succeeded at about 3 a.m. on the 1st inst. in dislodging the enemy from the high lands west of Sinliutun, those east of Tatszpung, and those, 99 points in height, west of Sheushanpao. As the enemy was retreating towards Liaoyang, a body consisting of infantry, cavalry and artillery was dispatched to pursue him, while the railway station at Liaoyang is being bombarded by the 10.5 cm. Canet guns captured by our Army. A

large mass of the enemy's force is still remaining in the vicinity of the station, whence trains are seen leaving for the north.

~~~~~

**No. 5.**

*(A report from the headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received on September 2.)*

The enemy, unable to stand the fierce onslaught of our Army, retreated towards Liaoyang from early morning of the 1st inst., and is being pursued vigorously by a portion of the Left and the whole of the Central Army. The enemy is in great confusion in the neighbourhood of Liaoyang, and apparently intends to retreat to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho. Canet guns, 10.5 cm. calibre, captured from the enemy, are now fiercely bombarding the neighbourhood of the Liaoyang railway station. At 11 a.m. on the 1st inst., the Right Army was attacking the enemy's position at Hohyintai. The main force of the Left Army is to further press the enemy to the Tatsz'ho from dawn on the 2nd. The casualties to our Armies since the 29th ult. have not yet been ascertained, but are estimated at some 10,000.

~~~~~

No. 6.

(A report from the Chief of the Staff of the Central Army, received on September 2.)

The troops on the first line of our Army have occupied the line extending from Tatepu to Sipalichwang via Tungpalichwang.

The Army is to continue its advance to-day (the 2nd) and, if possible, occupy the line extending from Sincheng to Liaoyang, thereby keeping pace with the movements of the Left Army.

~~~~~

**No. 7.**

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received on September 2.)*

The enemy facing the Central and Left Armies continues to retreat to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho, while a part of his troops is retaining a line of defence works extending from the south to the north-west of Liaoyang, as well as the heights north-east of Muchang (on the right bank of the Tatsz'ho). Both our Armies, which followed in pursuit of the enemy, reached the line extending from Totepuju to Yangkialintz through Sipalchwang, and are maintaining their aggressive operations. These armies expect to be able to advance to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho by to-morrow morning (Sept. 3).

The Right Army attacked the enemy's force on the heights, 131 points in height, west of Hohyintai, and succeeded in carrying a portion of these heights this morning (Sept. 2). The subsequent development of the engagement has not yet been ascertained. It appears that the enemy's troops are gradually concentrating in the direction of the Yentai coal mine, near the right wing of the (Right) Army.

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received on September 3.)*

The remnants of the enemy are still outside the walls of Liaoyang, continuing their resistance. Our Central and Left Armies are attacking them.

~~~~~

No. 8.

The Last General Advance.

(A report from the headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received on September 4.)

The condition of the engagement up to 9 p.m. on the 3rd inst., is as follows:—

The Right Army.

The main force of the right column advanced west, leaving a portion in the neighbourhood of Santsagow (?) in order to protect its right.

The central column has not yet succeeded in completely occupying the eminence, 131 points in height.

The left column is remaining in the neighbourhood of Huteuyai, facing the enemy on the above eminence.

The Central and Left Armies.

These Armies are continuing their attack on the enemy's forces at the south and the west of Liaoyang. The buildings in the vicinity of Liaoyang station, apparently stores, were to-day destroyed by fire.

Liaoyang Occupied.

(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received at 10.7 a.m. on September 4.)

As the result of the engagements during the night of the 3rd and the morning of the 4th inst., Liaoyang has completely fallen into our hands.

No accurate report has yet been received concerning the situation on the right bank of the Tatszho. Our casualties are heavy, but no detailed report is yet to hand. Investigations are in progress in this connection.

(3)

Details of Each Army.

(1) The Right Army.

(Report from the First Army, received in Tokyo on August 30.)

The enemy's fighting line in front of our Army extended from Hungshaling to the heights north of Ta-si-keu through

Hanpoling and the heights north of Tatientsz', and the Russian positions on the steep mountains were strongly defended, the fortifications having been prepared several months previously. On the other hand, we had no positions suitable for making attacks on the enemy, and especially our field artillery was unable to find positions to mount its guns, except in the neighbourhood of the main road.

The account of the engagements is as follows:—

The Left column commenced operations from the 23rd inst., and after driving forward small bodies of the enemy occupied a line extending from the heights north of Rh'taho to those south of Pei-ling-tsz (?) on the 25th inst. Then the column carried out the preparations for the action of the following day. The middle and right columns commenced their preliminary operations from the afternoon of the 25th, inst.

At mid-night of the 25th, the middle column with its whole infantry force executed a bayonet charge against the centre of the enemy's position on Kungchangling and the neighbouring steep mountains. This charge was carried out most successfully and the main stronghold of the enemy in this district was taken by our forces. But the enemy soon reinforced his troops on the heights in his second and third fighting lines and strongly resisted our attack. A severe rifle engagement then ensued, and at noon of the 26th it was still going on with unabated vigor. Furthermore the enemy's artillery in the neighbourhood of Taanping poured a terrible fire on us, and his infantry showed signs of making a counter-attack in order to capture the positions now occupied by us. Owing to the fact that we were unable to find a

good position for our artillery, the column was at once placed in a very dangerous situation. But it defended its position successfully and finally repulsed the enemy's forces to the valley of the Tangho River.

As for the column, it delivered a night attack on the enemy's positions situated at Hungshaling and Chipaling (north of Kungchangling) and the space between two hills. Though its left wing succeeded in carrying the position of the enemy's force confronting it, Hungshaling could not be completely occupied. At daybreak severe rifle and gun fire was exchanged, which lasted till sunset.

The main strength of the left column also took the offensive and advanced towards an eminence north of Tasi-keu, while its artillery engaged the enemy's superior artillery force, which was under cover of semi-permanent defensive works, on the heights north of Tatientsz' and north-west of Kaofangsz, the artillery duel reaching its height between 2 and 4 p.m. The enemy's guns were silenced occasionally, but not completely. Meanwhile the enemy's infantry, which had been reinforced, gradually pressed on our left wing, which was placed in a perilous position. Under these circumstances the advance of our left column was greatly retarded.

In short, our army was only able to penetrate the enemy's central position, thus cutting his force in two, and could not carry both his wings even late at night. In addition the summits of all the hills were enveloped with mist owing to a heavy thundr-storm which occurred at 4 p.m., so that we were obliged to suspend our attack and pass the night where we stood. During the night the enemy made several assaults on us in the direction of Hungshaling and Tasi-keu, but he

failed invariably. Availing ourselves of this opportunity our force succeeded in occupying Hungshaling and capturing eight guns which had fired on us most energetically from the heights.

On the 27th all our columns resumed their offensive movement through the mist, but were stubbornly resisted by a section of the enemy's troops. It was only towards twilight that we succeeded in occupying a line extending from Hungshaling to the heights north of Tasi-keu via Sunkiasai. The severest engagement of all was the night attack in the neighbourhood of Hungshaling and Kungchangling. By the light of the moon the advance of our troops was easily perceived by the enemy, who not only poured a deadly fire upon us but also threw rocks and stones from the heights, causing numerous casualties to our troops, who, however, firmly maintained their positions and withheld their fire. With dauntless courage, our soldiers climbed the steep mountains and then engaged the enemy, the loss sustained by us during this attack being heavy. But fortunately our loss on the occasion of the night attack was comparatively small. The enemy on our left hand column offered a stubborn resistance and our soldiers in this direction fought most fiercely.

The enemy's strength consisted of 65 battalions (the whole of the Third Army Corps of Sharpshooters and the Tenth Army Corps in line of battle, and one-half of the 17th Army Corps) with 120 guns. The greater portion of the enemy retreated in the direction of Liaoyang, while a portion remained in front of our army. The pursuit of the enemy is still continuing. The casualties among our officers and

men during the battles of August 26 and 27 were about 2,000. The spoils taken on the field include eight guns, a quantity of ammunition and a large number of other articles. The enemy's loss is not known, but is believed to be considerable.

~~~~~

*(A detailed report from the Right Army on its movement since August 28, received in Tokyo on September 12.)*

August 28.—Towards the evening, the first column, after driving off a small number of the Russian troops defeated in the previous battle, occupied the line extending from Yingyupao to Shwangmiaotsz', along the left bank of the Tatsz'ho. On that day the river had greatly increased in volume and could nowhere be forded. All the bridges had been destroyed by the enemy, so that the first column was unable to proceed to the right bank of the river.

The main force of the right wing of the second column attacked the enemy on the heights north of Sunkiasai, while its left wing attacked the enemy on the heights north-west of the same place, and our force occupied the line extending from the heights south of Tsaokiayu to the north of Siaolingt-sz' via an eminence 243 metres high, and spent the night facing the enemy at the heights west of Tsaokiayu and at Tashihmenling (the pass about 2 kilometres south-east of Wangpaotai).

After 10 a.m. the third column pursued the enemy the whole of the day and finally drove him off, after repeated resistance on his part. At night the column occupied the line of the heights extending from Szefangtai to Hoangshantsz.'

August 29.—The first column stayed at the positions occupied on the previous day and made preparations for crossing the river.

A portion of the right wing of the second column drove off the enemy's outposts and occupied Shihtsuitsz' at a little past 8 a.m. Its left wing occupied Tashmenling at a little past 6 a.m. The third column occupied the heights south of Chukiakeu and reconnoitred those of Yayuchi and Menkiasai.

August 30.—At dawn the third column attacked the enemy occupying the heights of Menkiasai and Yayuchi and was able, after gallant fighting, to occupy the heights north of Chukiakeu. During the night, however, the enemy received considerable reinforcements. He lit up our camp with his field search lights and poured a galling fire on the heights occupied by our troops, who in consequence were placed in an arduous position.

The left wing of the same column occupied the heights east of Wang-paotai at 6 p.m. and afterwards co-operated with the main force of the third column.

The first column left a portion of its force at a place between Shwangmiaotsz' and Tiaoshuilou, and waded across the Tatsz'ho in the neighbourhood of Lientaowan from 11 p.m. A portion of the second column remained at Shihtsuitsz' whilst its main force followed in the steps of the first column.

August 31.—The Penchihu column crossed the Tatsz'ho at 4 a.m. in the vicinity of Woluntsun and attacked the enemy's infantry at Weiningying, who fled. After pursuing the foe, the column took possession of Penchikeu.

The main body of the first column, followed by that of the second, also crossed to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho unmolested by the enemy and occupied before dusk the heights extending from Kwantun to Shiutsuen via Santsago (?).

Pontoon bridges having been thrown over the Tatsz'ho, our field artillery corps crossed the river the same night and joined the column to which it belonged.

The second column and the left wing of the third column maintained their positions as on the previous day. From early morning the enemy seemed inclined to make a counter-attack, but abandoned his intention, his operations being confined to a continuous artillery fire.

September 1.—The main body of the first and second columns opened fire from early morning on the enemy's positions at the heights north and south-west of Hohyintai and the positions further north. The enemy also bombarded us from his artillery positions concealed in the north-west of Hohyintai, on the heights south and west of Suikwantun (?), in the vicinity of a hamlet in the north therefrom, and on the heights of Tsuofango (?). In addition, a detachment of the enemy with some guns advanced upon the left side of our first column, in consequence of which our attacking operations were intercepted. A severe rifle and artillery duel between the hostile forces in the vicinity of Hohyintai was maintained till after midnight. The enemy on the heights in vicinity of Menkiafang, however, retreated and the heights extending from the north of Yayuchi to the north of Menkiafang were occupied by our third column between 7 and 11 a.m.

A portion of the Penchihu column, after a fierce engagement lasting from 8 a.m. to shortly before 3 p.m., drove the enemy northward, and then occupied the heights north of Hsiangshantsz. At 5 p.m. the enemy made a counter-attack southward, but was again repulsed.

September 2.—After dawn the first column attacked the enemy's force advancing to its right, and hard fighting ensued, as the result of which the line extending from the neighbourhood of the coal mine to the heights about 2,000 metres west of Tayu was finally occupied by our column. During the afternoon, however, the enemy was gradually reinforced and the number of his guns increased to some 60. As to the main force of the second column, it succeeded, after constant fighting, in carrying the eminence north-west of Hohyintai some time past 2 a.m. A portion of this column attacked the 131-metre elevation from the edge of the heights at Suikwantun, but could not attain its object owing to the concentration of the enemy's fire as well as the counter-attack by his superior force, our troops merely succeeding in maintaining the heights north-west of Hohyintai. The enemy's artillery consisting of about 50 guns subsequently poured a heavy fire upon the eminence occupied by the second column. Our artillery had, however, no proper position and could not return an effective fire, so that the column experienced the great difficulties. Under the circumstances all the officers and men have not been able since the previous evening to obtain any regular food or even any water, subsisting merely on a quantity of clean rice they had with them. All this was due to the fact that their communication with the other columns had been

completely severed by the enemy's fire both from the front and the flanks. At sunset two or three brigades of the enemy's infantry made a counter-attack on our first and second columns, while at the same time the exchange of rifle fire became very fierce in the neighbourhood of Hoh-yintai. The left wing of the second column, which had fortunately arrived on the field during the afternoon, proceeded to the assistance of our troops in the direction of the above place, but in spite of their united efforts, the repulse of the enemy had not been effected up to midnight, when the rifle fire was still at its height.

September 3.—The enemy's force making the counter-attack had been completely repulsed, but was still in occupation of the 131-metre eminence and the neighbouring districts. In addition, a strong force of the enemy was stationed at the place south-east of Yentai and in the neighbourhood of Lotatai and Cheuchingsz.

During this day both the first and second columns were only just able to maintain their positions, so that reinforcements were sent to them by the third column.

September 4.—Since dawn tranquillity has prevailed in all directions. The third column, which had been ordered forward in haste, arrived at Kuantun early in the morning.

At 10 a.m. the enemy stationed on the eminence, 131 metres in height, completed his retreat and our forces occupied the position. Thereupon the Army at once commenced operations for the pursuit of the enemy.

The Penchihu column occupied the neighbourhood of Pingtaitsz, and after leaving there a detachment in order to watch the enemy in the direction of Mukden, the column

with its main force immediately hastened toward Yentai. Just at noon it reached the heights north-west of Sankiatsz to the north of the coal mine and, after fighting, succeeded in taking Yumentszshan at 6 p.m.

September 5.—Since the previous night the first column has been encountering a superior force of the enemy in the neighbourhood of Siaotalienkeu, resulting in desperate fighting, our forces finally causing the Russians to retreat in a north-westerly direction at 6.30 a.m. In pursuing the enemy the column occupied a line between Talienskeu and Liulinkeu and there stopped its advance.

The Penchihu column, which had been fighting the enemy since dawn, has occupied the Yumentsz'shan district.

The second column also occupied Santaopa at 1.30 p.m. Its artillery fired on the enemy retreating from the neighbourhood of Fang-sin for thirty or forty minutes, throwing him in perfect disorder.

The main force of the third column advanced near Lotatai and then stopped.

#### The Enemy's Strength.

The Strength of the enemy engaged by our Right Army on the left bank of the Tatsz'ho, mainly consisted of a portion of the Russians who had retreated after the engagements on August 26 and 27. The strength of the the enemy facing the second column was about one division, whilst that facing the third column was at least one and a half divisions. The number of the Russians who had opposed us on the right bank of the Tatsz'ho since September 1, was more than three and a half divisions, comprising the Third, Ninth, Thirty-fifth and Fifty-fourth Divisions in the line

of battle, the Second and Third Rifle Regiments, and a portion of the Moscow Infantry Regiment. Again, the hostile forces facing our right flank could not have numbered less than three divisions.

*Casualties on Both Sides.*

The number of our casualties since the engagement of August 28 can be roughly estimated at 4,000, no exact calculation having been made. The enemy's casualties are not known for certain, but judging from those left behind on the battle field, their number must be larger than ours.

*(2) The Central Army.*

*(A report from General Noyu's Army concerning its operations on the 3rd and 4th September, received in Tokyo on the 14th.)*

Our Army, resuming the offensive operations from 5 a.m. on the 3rd inst., attacked the enemy's positions in the southern outskirts of Liaoyang. The operations are as follows in substance :—

In spite of the enemy's unabated fire, the right column of our Army at 6 p.m. determinedly charged his forts at Yui-fwanmiao, whose fire had been comparatively reduced, this step being taken in view of the gradual decrease of ammunition and the absence of any prospect of its being speedily supplied, as well as the nearness of our position to the enemy's and the fact that any longer stay under the fire of the enemy's artillery consisting of over 50 guns only meant an increase of our casualties.

The left column of the Army, which had already approached the enemy's forts, frequently attempted to seize the opportunity for a charge, but was unable to do so owing to the un-

diminished fire of the enemy's artillery and machine guns placed in the neighbourhood of Chenjalinzui. Seeing, however, that the right column had commenced a forward movement, the left also advanced, ready for a charge.

Notwithstanding the galling fire from the enemy, the left wing and the central force of the right column pressed on the enemy's forts, destroying on their way the several lines of defence works, and leaping over the dead. About 7.50 p.m. the 20th Regiment of infantry carried the enemy's redoubt on the eastern side of Yuifwanmiao and at once occupied it. Another battalion of infantry, acting in conjunction with the left wing of its neighbouring detachment, also advanced on the western side of the enemy's fort. Owing to the enemy's stubborn resistance the left wing was compelled to halt temporarily at a point 200 metres in front of the enemy's position, but with the advent of the evening rushed the fort. Even after the occupation of the enemy's fort by the central force, the latter was fiercely bombarded by the Russians inside the wall, and an artillery duel ensued, lasting some time. At 10.20 p.m. our various forces finally took possession of the south gate of the wall and passed the night there.

The left column commenced its advance from the northern end of Chenglijuan (?), but owing to the enemy's hot fire was unable to continue its advance, as was also the right column. About 12.30 p.m. the entire force of the left column charged and carried the enemy's positions, and thus the northern part of Liaoyang was finally taken by our detachment, which was subsequently sent in pursuit of the enemy.

Our casualties on the 3rd inst. are not yet accurately known, but the following rough calculation has been made.

Right column .....about 3,000  
 Left column .....700 or 800

~~~~~

The Twentieth Regiment of Infantry.

(The name of the regiment is specially mentioned on account of its gallant conduct at the battle of Liaoyang.)

This regiment lost its commander and one of its battalion commanders at the battle of Anshantien, and subsequently lost two battalion commanders in the engagement near Wuijagow. Again on the 2nd inst. the succeeding Commander of the Regiment and another battalion commander were also killed, and there remained no officer above the rank of Major, inclusive in the regiment, so that Major-General Marui was compelled to assume the command in this direction. But what raised the honour of the Regiment conspicuously was the assault carried out on the 3rd, when the men in the first line of battle fell one after another, and their colours wavered in spite of the reserve corps which pressed them forward from behind. At this juncture, Captain Egami assumed the command of the Regiment, and rushed forward at the head of his company under the Regimental flag in front of the firing line of attack formation. The entire regiment suddenly inspirited by this sight, trampled down the many defensive works, and penetrated into the enemy's entrenchments, raising lusty cheers for H.M. the Emperor. But the honour was purchased at a heavy sacrifice. In a certain battalion, the whole of its officers were lost, and a first class private commanded a company. The rank and file of another company was

reduced to 14 or 15. Though the exact figures are out of the question owing to the confusion that existed, this Regiment alone sustained losses amounting to at least 1,200 or 1,300 men. Undaunted by these heavy losses, the Regiment immediately after dawn on the 4th despatched a detachment to the eastern extremity of Liaoyang in pursuit of the enemy. The detachment, however, was prevented from crossing the river owing to the absence of bridges, all of which had been destroyed the previous night by the enemy.

~~~~~

**(3) The Left (Oku's) Army.**

*(A report from General Oku on the operations of his army from August 30 to September 4 inclusive, published in Tokyo on September 22.)*

ATTACK ON THE FIRST LINE (Neighbourhood of Sheushanpao.)

On August 30 at 5 a.m. the Army advanced from the line of the Shaho, the First column forming the right wing, the Second the centre, and the Third the left wing, with the object of attacking the enemy in the neighbourhood of Sheushanpao.

At 6.30 a.m. when the head of the First Column had reached a line extending from the village north-west of Yingtaoyuen to Teutaitz, some two batteries of the enemy's artillery situated in the valley south of Sheushanpao opened fire. At the same time the sounds of severe cannonading were heard in the direction of General Nodzu's Army.

As the result of reconnaissances made in various directions, it was perceived that the enemy's positions extended through the heights west and south of Sheushanpao, those of west of Sinlitun, and those east of Fangkiatun. They were defended with strong entrenchments, surrounded by wire entanglements. It was deemed too hazardous for our First

Column to make a frontal attack on the enemy's positions, and consequently it was decided to occupy the south-eastern projection of the heights west of Sinlitun with the main force, by advancing from the eastern side of Hohniuchwang. The Column opened fire at 7 a.m., making preparations for an attack in the near proximity with the left wing of General Nodzu's Army.

Owing to the bad road, the march of the Second Column was retarded. But a portion of the Column arrived at the villages south-east and north-east of Tachaokiattun, and immediately afterwards the major portion of its artillery also arrived on the scene and opened fire on the enemy's artillery in the valley south-east of Sheushanpao.

By 1 p.m. some progress had been made in the attack of the First Columns, but the latter was not yet in a position to scale the heights.

The Second Column also assumed the offensive and advanced from the neighbourhood of Tachaokiattai, its right wing connecting with the left wing of the First Column, and its own left wing enveloping the enemy's right wing. A portion of its artillery had not yet arrived on the scene of the battle.

At that time the main force of the Third Column was situated in the neighbourhood of Hnglungtai. Our cavalry advanced from the neighbourhood of Wangientun, and made a demonstration with their field guns on the flank and rear of the enemy.

At about 4 p.m. the enemy's infantry and artillery appeared to be steadily receiving reinforcements. His right wing extended to the villages north-west of Guzuazui, with

machine guns placed at different intervals. The enemy offered a stubborn resistance.

Notwithstanding the fact that the Second Column continued the attack with its entire force, the situation of the column was critical, and the safety of its left wing was threatened, so that the latter had to be reinforced with a portion of the infantry belonging to the Third Column.

Prior to this, an infantry regiment and a battalion of artillery had been dispatched to the First Column as reinforcements, in order to assist its attack. The battalion of artillery took up its positions at Yingtaoyuen at 3.40 p.m. and opened fire.

The right wing of the First Column attacking the south-eastern corner of the heights west of Sinlitun was subjected to a severe flank fire from the enemy's artillery situated on an elevation at Fangkiattun, as well as from the redoubt at a projected point in front, and was placed in such a difficult situation that it could not advance any further. Under the circumstances the First and Second Columns, though they continued their attack with the utmost energy, were prevented by the enemy's auxiliary defence works and his galling rifle and gun fire from effecting a charge before sunset. Thereupon it was decided to destroy, under cover of darkness, the enemy's auxiliary defence works and then make an assault, the attack to be resumed at dawn in the event of failure. On this day our artillery could not place all its guns in position owing to the difficult road, and it was a cause for profound regret that its sustained fire throughout the day could not silence the enemy's guns. During this engagement the enemy reconnoitred our movements by means of balloons and frequently

moved his troops from one point to another, thereby evincing his determination to fight a decisive battle. This consideration prompted us to exercise full caution and display redoubled energy.

From 3 a.m. on the 31st the infantry of the First Column determinedly carried out a fierce and daring assault. An infantry regiment forming its left wing succeeded, about day-break, in carrying the southern portion of an eminence south of Sheushanpao, but owing to the enemy's severe frontal and flank fire, as well as a counter-attack by a superior force of the enemy coming from the heights standing to the north, was obliged, after a hard fight resulting in heavy casualties, to retire to the base of the above hill.

The right wing also pushed forward in spite of extreme difficulties and considerable losses, but the enemy's auxiliary defence works were so strong and the scaling of the heights was so difficult that our troops could do no more than throw themselves upon the ground and thus keep their position at the base of the elevation.

The Second Column, commencing its operations at 1 a.m., repulsed the enemy's repeated counter-attacks and advanced, through a terrible fire from his quick-firers, in order to carry out a night attack. The column finally succeeded in pressing the enemy to the railway line and approaching within 50 to 100 metres of his positions. Owing, however, to heavy losses sustained, due to a plunging fire by the enemy's force on one of the heights, the column was unable to charge. Meanwhile the day dawned, and subsequently above five battalions of infantry from the Third Column deployed to the left of the Second Column, which greatly helped to improve the situation.

At 7 a.m. three battalions of infantry were brought to the battlefield from the highway in order to co-operate with the left wing of the First Column.

In this connection the First and Second Columns vigorously continued their attack, while our artillery severely bombarded the enemy's position, having taken up their respective positions within an effective range. But our forces were still unable to actively assume the offensive, and owing to the rain of the preceding day, great difficulty was experienced in obtaining ammunition supplies.

About noon the same day our artillery fire developed great strength and wrought great havoc on the north-eastern portion of a height west of Sinlitun. On perceiving this, the right wing of the First Column dauntlessly stormed the enemy's position and carried it by 12.30 p.m. Though a portion of the enemy's positions thus fell into our hands, yet our forces were unable to advance farther owing to the stubborn resistance of the enemy in the other defences and also on account of the deadly fire of the enemy's artillery stationed at Fangkiatun. Under these circumstances, our troops of the centre or the Second Column were unable to continue their advance. About 5 p.m. a report from the Commander of the Third Column was received, stating that at about 3 p.m. a force of the enemy's infantry (with some artillery), whose strength was not clearly known, had appeared at Peitai about six miles north-west of Sheushanpao and was proceeding southward. Thereupon the remainder of the Third Column in reserve was at once ordered to engage the enemy's force just mentioned.

Our cavalry corps operated in front of the left wing of the Third Column, guarding on the one hand the left side of our Army against the enemy in the north, and on the other carrying out a reconnaissance in the direction of Liaoyang.

At 7 p.m. it was decided that the whole of our artillery should bombard the enemy, and then make a general assault on him. This artillery fire doubtless inflicted considerable damage on the enemy's defences.

During the night our infantry in various directions worked hard, making preparations for the destruction of the enemy's auxiliary defences. The preparations completed, they made a fearless and energetic charge on the enemy's position. The First Column took a height west of Sinlitun and the Second Column a height (99 metres) west of Sheushanpao, while the reinforcements received by the Second Column captured a height in the direction of the main road leading to Mukden. This was about 3 p.m. on September 1.

The strength of the enemy's forces engaged in the fighting appeared to consist of about two divisions of infantry (consisting, according to statements of prisoners, of the whole of the Third Siberian Reserve Division and detachments from the First and Fifth Rifle Divisions), with about 50 guns. The enemy retreated in the direction of Liaoyang at about 3 a.m. A portion of the Second Column's reinforcements pursued the enemy and reached the neighbourhood of Sipalichwang at about 8 p.m. The Third Column was ordered to join in the pursuit of the retreating enemy, while our main body assembled and were put in order on the positions taken from the enemy.

THE PURSUIT AND THE ATTACK ON THE SECOND FIGHTING LINE.  
(Near Liaoyang.)

From 1 p.m. on the 1st inst. the Third Column commenced to pursue the fleeing enemy. By this time the greater portion of his defeated troops was in the neighbourhood of the railway station. From about 4 in the afternoon, the enemy increased the number of luggage cars and was retreating in succession. Our artillery poured an effective fire upon him, which caused great confusion in the neighbourhood of the station. The artillery belonging to the Third Column reached the vicinity of Tsokiachwangtsz in the afternoon, and, after a brief duel, succeeded in silencing the enemy's guns north-west of Jiguan. Thereupon the above column occupied the line extending from the villages north-east of the latter to the neighbourhood of Wanpaoshan and reconnoitred the enemy's force near Liaoyang. The Army bivouacked in the neighbourhood of the battlefield, ready to advance in full force on the 2nd.

At 7 in the morning of the 2nd inst., the First and Second Columns began to advance, in order to effect a junction with the right wing of the Third Column. As it appeared from various reports that the enemy was determined to make another stand within the defensive works extending from the west to the south of the Liaoyang station via the neighbourhood of Jiguan, we at once attacked him.

Fire was opened about 8 a.m. in the direction of the Third Column. Meanwhile the advanced bodies of the Second Column proceeding along the railway route deployed quickly and thus effected a junction with the Third Column. Between 9 and 10 a.m. the advanced portion of the First

Column reached the line extending from the neighbourhood of Suilichjuan to Sivalichwang, while its artillery took positions on the heights south-west of the latter place and opened fire about 9.40 a.m. upon the enemy's guns placed in the neighbourhood of Chenjalinzui.

At 10 a.m. the sound of cannonading was heard in the direction of General Nozu's Army, and at about 10.30 a.m. that Army commenced advance. It was then learned that the first fighting line of the same Army had reached the vicinity of Tateputsz and Tungpaltchwang.

From various reports it appears that the enemy's right wing was occupying the positions extending from a point about two miles and a half north-west of the railway station to the south-west of the station and also from the vicinity of Jiguan to the south of Liaoyang. The middle and the eastern half of the above line seem to have been strongly fortified. About noon the same day, the first fighting line of the Third Column gradually pushed forward, when fire was opened on it by two companies of the enemy's artillery, which suddenly took up their positions in the north-east of Yangkialintsz. In addition, a column of the enemy also appeared in that direction and advanced southward, gradually increasing in number.

The right wing of the enemy in the above direction then appeared to extend gradually westward. The Third Column still vigorously attacked the enemy, who, however, stubbornly resisted and there were indications that the battle would be a protected one. Owing to the strength of the enemy's defensive works and to his fierce resistance, our artillery made little impression, so that darkness descended

on the battle field before our army could obtain an opportunity of charging the enemy. During the same night a portion of the right wing of the Second Column attempted to storm the enemy's position in the vicinity of Jiguan, but was unsuccessful, owing to the strength of the auxiliary defense works and the deadly fire of the machine guns. It was noticed that a fire had broken out in the vicinity of the railway station the same day.

The bombardment of the enemy's positions was renewed at daybreak on the 3rd, but the enemy still offered a stubborn resistance. Advancing within range of the enemy's rifle fire, our artillery endeavoured to destroy his entrenchments and quick-firing guns. As a result, a portion of his troops at several points was thrown into confusion. The rest, however, still maintained their ground and it seemed difficult for our infantry to attempt a charge. Under the circumstances it was decided to concentrate the whole of our artillery fire upon the enemy and await an opportunity to charge. We waited till 7 p.m., by which time our infantry had approached within 200 to 300 metres of the enemy. Our artillery then poured a final fire of great severity on the enemy and a general attack was spontaneously commenced along our whole line. A fierce infantry engagement ensued, lasting far into the night. Shortly after midnight we at last rushed the enemy's positions and succeeded in carrying his first line of entrenchments, enthusiastic cries of *banzai* arising from the entire line.

The fire raging in the neighbourhood of the station became intense this day.

On the 24th at 2 a.m. a portion of the Second Column occupied the railway station, and a portion of the Third Column occupied the north-western extremity of Liaoyang. They did not stop there, but pursued the enemy retreating in the direction of the Tatsz'ho. The enemy at last retired to the right bank of the river, setting fire to the railway bridge. As there was a strong force of the enemy's infantry on the opposite bank, our army was not able to subdue the fire.

Judging from the general conditions of this battle it was evidently the enemy's intention to check our advance to the utmost of his power by making a determined stand at the positions near Sheushanpao and by taking the offensive in other directions, thus fighting a decisive battle at Liaoyang. The resistance made by the enemy at the second line of defence indicated that he only wanted time to safe guard his flank and rear against General Kuroki's Army. On the whole, the enemy's defensive action at Liaoyang was desperate, and proves that originally he had no intention to retreat.

(4)

**The Russian Forces at Liaoyang.**

*(A report from the Command-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies,  
received in Tokyo on September 11.)*

According to prisoners and others, the enemy's situation at the time of the Fall of Liaoyang was as follows:—

The enemy's force concentrated at Liaoyang and its neighbourhood appear to have been the 2nd, 4th, 5th, 7th and 17th Army Corps and some detachments from other Army

Corps, of which one was stationed north-west of Liaoyang, another on the south of that city and still another in its rear. One was placed so as to confront our Right Army and another on the right bank of the Tatsz'ho in the north-west of Liaoyang.

The commander in the direction of Sheu-shan-pao was Lieut.-General Stackelberg. Major-General Mistchenko was at first in the districts south-west of Liaoyang, but he moved eastward of that city when it was perceived that our right wing Army had crossed over to the right bank of the Tatsz'ho. Subsequently the Army Corps stationed on the right bank of the Tatsz'ho joined Major-General Mischenko's forces.

It has been ascertained that the total casualties sustained by the enemy from the time of the evacuation of Anshantien to the fall of Liaoyang were more than 25,000.

It is reported that Major-General Mistchenko was killed on the 3rd inst., in the engagement that took place east of Liaoyang.

A great many trains had been gathered at Liaoyang station some time before the fall, and, when the enemy saw that the battle was going against him, he carried away in those trains for 3 or 4 consecutive days his killed and wounded as well as his arms and supplies. The remaining ammunition and stores which were in great quantities were mostly destroyed, but a considerable quantity of ammunition wagons, shots, shells and other articles were captured by our troops. Among the ammunition, we found some Dumdum bullets.

## (5)

**The Russian's Cruelty Towards the Chinese at Liaoyang.**

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on September 12.)*

The Russian forces while defending themselves in the earthworks around the town of Liaoyang, strictly prohibited the residents from withdrawing from the locality. As a consequence many non-combatants who had nothing to do with the war were killed and wounded. The Rev. Mr. Westwater, an English missionary, has taken into his custody more than two hundred unfortunate native sufferers, including old and young, and is now devoting his efforts to the relief of the refugees. The Commander-in-Chief of our armies has expressed his sympathy with the unfortunate natives and is taking steps to alleviate their distress. In striking contrast to the benevolent efforts of the Rev. Mr. Westwater, prompted by humanitarian feelings, is the conduct of the Russian military staff, who have totally ignored all principles of humanity. Though these non-combatants were directly killed or wounded by our shells, yet the Russian are entirely to blame. Nothing could be more regrettable than the unnecessary extension of the perils of war to the natives of the country.

## (6)

**The Russians Employ "Dumdum" Bullets.**

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on September 12.)*

Among the rifle ammunition taken at Liaoyang, two kinds of "Dum-dum" bullets were found, both of which though

closely resembling the cartridge of the Russian Army rifle of 1891 type do not, however, fit the latter. A search was made to find the rifle to fit these explosive bullets, but our efforts were unsuccessful. Some of our wounded have exceptionally large bullet holes, which would point to the use of "Dum-dum" bullets. Although it is not fully established that the enemy is using the said missiles, yet the discovery of this bullet in the enemy's possession goes far to indicate such is the case. The photographs and statements concerning these explosive bullets will be duly forwarded.

## (7)

**The Spoils of War.**

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on September 13.)*

Investigations were at once instituted regarding the spoils taken during the fighting at Liaoyang, but the amount is so great that it has prevented us from reporting earlier.

**Spoils taken by the Oku Army.**

The spoils taken by the Oku Army, which also captured 13 non-commissioned officers and men, are roughly as follows, as ascertained by that Army up to this day:—

|                            |                |
|----------------------------|----------------|
| Horses .....               | 30             |
| Rifles.....                | 2,280          |
| Ammunition wagons .....    | 127            |
| Swords.....                | 660            |
| Small arm ammunition ..... | 659,930 rounds |
| Artillery ammunition ..... | 5,892          |
| Shovels.....               | 9,685          |
| Mattocks .....             | 1,999          |
| Axes.....                  | 2,105          |

|                                            |                   |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Timber (1½ <i>shaku</i> in diameter) ..... | 2,500 pieces      |
| Rice .....                                 | 2,000 <i>koku</i> |
| Forage .....                               | 13,620            |
| Buckwheat flour .....                      | 1,000             |
| Over-coats.....                            | 6,400             |

N.B.—1 foot=about 1 *shaku*.

In addition there are large quantities of weapons, fire arms, implements, camp utensils and equipments, materials and miscellaneous articles.

**Spoils taken by the Kuroki Army.**

|                                                           |                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Gun carriages for one battery (more or less damaged)..... |                |
| Rifles.....                                               | 800            |
| Artillery ammunition .....                                | 3,000 rounds   |
| Small arm ammunition.....                                 | 600,000 rounds |
| Horses .....                                              | 40             |

In addition, telegraph wire, provisions, materials for light railways, coal mining implements, etc., were captured, but their investigation is yet incomplete.

**Spoils taken by the Nozu Army.**

|                             |         |
|-----------------------------|---------|
| Rifles.....                 | 490     |
| Small arm ammunition .....  | 378,800 |
| Artillery ammunition .....  | 1,164   |
| Ammunition wagons .....     | 2       |
| Shovels .....               | 6,300   |
| Mattocks .....              | 3,640   |
| Axes.....                   | 465     |
| Swords .....                | 90      |
| Revolvers .....             | 80      |
| Signalling reflectors ..... | 3       |
| Reflectors .....            | 3       |
| Portable telephones .....   | 6       |

|                  |             |
|------------------|-------------|
| Canned beef..... | 18,915 tins |
|------------------|-------------|

In addition, large quantities of iron wire, telephone wire, metal fittings, carpenters' tools, kerosene, food stuffs and other miscellaneous goods.

The principal spoils taken by the three Armies may be classified as follows:—

|                                          |                   |
|------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Rifles .....                             | 3,578             |
| Small-arm ammunition.....                | 1638,730          |
| Artillery ammunition .....               | 10,056            |
| Gun carriages .....                      | for one battery   |
| Ammunition wagons .....                  | 129               |
| Horses .....                             | 70                |
| Shovels.....                             | 15,985            |
| Mattocks .....                           | 5,639             |
| Axes.....                                | 2,570             |
| Swords.....                              | 750               |
| Revolvers .....                          | 80                |
| Reflectors for signalling purposes ..... | 3                 |
| Reflecting mirrors .....                 | 3                 |
| Portable telephones .....                | 6                 |
| Beef, canned.....                        | 18,915 tins       |
| Timber .....                             | 2,500 pieces      |
| Rice .....                               | 2,000 <i>koku</i> |
| Forage .....                             | 13,620            |
| Over coats .....                         | 6,400             |

(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Army, received in Tokyo on September 20.)

The following are the additional spoils of war taken in the vicinity of Liaoyang: Russian barracks and godowns

to the number of 353 and 214 respectively, covering an area of 29,000 *tsubo*, situated at the Liaoyang station, and now occupied by our Army. About 7,000 *koku* of oats were burnt and destroyed by the enemy, but the spoils actually taken are 3,000 *koku* of barley, 6,000 *koku* of bran, 1,000 *koku* of Chinese rice, 1,000 *koku* of cracked wheat, 5,000 *koku* of Kauliang, 1,300 tins of kerosene, 100,000 *kwan* of fuel wood, 250,000 *kin* of coal and 1,800 cases of loaf sugar. The amount of the coal captured by the Kuroki Army is about 448,000 *kin*. The army has captured 6,250 metres of rails for light railway.

~~~~~  
(S)

Our Casualties at Liaoyang.

(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on September 10.)

From reports received up to the present from the Chiefs of the Medical Corps of the various Armies, it is gathered that our casualties in the battles fought at Liaoyang and neighbourhood reach 17,539 altogether, being classified as follows:—

Right Wing	4,866
Central Army.....	4,992
Left Wing	7,681
Total.....	17,539

Of the above figures, the casualties in the rank of officers were:—

Killed	136
Wounded	464
Total.....	600

~~~~~

(9)

**The Russian Losses.**

*(Received on September 15.)*

The Russian killed left on the field have amounted to about 1,000 in the direction of General Kuroki's army, about 1,300 in that of General Oku's army and about 800 in that of General Nozu's army.

—————><—————  
**MILITARY SITUATION AFTER SEPTEMBER 4.**

**ADVANCE ON MUKDEN.**

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on September 9.)*

The central column of the Right Army commenced its advance movement on the 4th inst. at 10 p.m. and encountered a superior force of the enemy in the neighbourhood of Ta-lien-keu. After hard fighting the column succeeded in driving the enemy westward, and occupied his position on the morning of the 5th. The left column of the same Army occupied Lannipu on the same day at 11.30 p.m. The artillery fired on and pursued for thirty or forty minutes the enemy retreating from the neighbourhood of Fansin, while the right column, after fierce fighting occupied the Yumentszshan district also at 10.30 a.m. the same day.

The enemy is still retreating, his cavalry remaining on the line extending from Shihliho to Hunglingtsz via Liusankiatsz. None of the enemy's troops are to be seen south of Huangti and Manhulutun. On the heights east of Pankiakao, what appear to be entrenchments and epaulments exist in lines, sentinels being placed there. It appears that the enemy's main force had already retired north of the Hun-ho, but

there still remain his forces of an unknown strength at Ku-kiatsz, Pakiatsz, Linshangpao, and Kuanlinpao. The bridge over the Shaho at Tatungshanpao has been destroyed by the enemy's cavalry. A report was received to the effect that during the 5th inst., the enemy carried to Mukden about 10,000 wounded, but his total casualties cannot at present be estimated. There are signs of the enemy having carried away his killed during the engagement. There are, however, more than 3,000 Russian dead still left in the neighbourhood of Liaoyang.

On retreating from Liaoyang the enemy destroyed nearly all the warehouses in the compound of the railway station, but a quantity of provisions and a considerable number of spoils were taken by us. The Russians carried away their guns with great difficulty, but ammunition wagons had been fired by him in the vicinity of the ammunition store-houses. The enemy, however, left a considerable quantity of ammunition in the various forts, but we have not yet been able to ascertain the exact amount. Among the ammunition taken in the neighbourhood of Liaoyang were shells for 15 c.m. and 18 c.m. canet guns. It is, therefore, presumed that the enemy possessed a number of heavy guns, but had no opportunity of using them.

#### THE CAPTURE OF THE YENTAI COAL MINE.

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Army, received on September 11.)*

The Yentai coal mine (about 15 miles north-east of Liaoyang) has been captured by our armies.

#### THE RUSSIANS NEAR MUKDEN.

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on September 11.)*

A strong detachment of Russian cavalry is stationed at Pintaitsz and also at Shanghai-langchai on the Fushun road. A detachment of Cossacks with a body of artillery is also encamped at Pintait-z, Shanghwangshantien, on the Mukden road and the vicinity of Sankwaishihshan. Further, there is another Russian cavalry detachment at Mankatun, Manhulutun and Kushutsui (?), and his force is keeping touch with our armies.

#### SITUATION NORTH OF LIAOYANG.

(1)

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on September 14.)*

The enemy to the south of the Hun-ho still holds his position and his scouting parties constantly advance on our picket lines. In the direction of San-kwai-shih the enemy's scouts, with a small number of guns, frequently approach and fire on us.

At Wu-li-tsz and Shwang-tai-tsz some of the hostile cavalry and a small number of Russian tents can be seen. Between Sin-min-tun and Mukden the enemy's forces are stationed at several points. At Tieh-ling the Russians are constructing defence works on the heights on the west bank of the Liaoho.

(2)

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on September 15.)*

The condition of the enemy in the direction of Mukden has undergone no change since the last report.

## MOVEMENT OF RUSSIAN CAVALRY.

(An official report, received in Tokyo on September 17.)

A strong force of the enemy's cavalry is encamping at Pankiapao, Hunglingpao, and Tasankiatsz' (about 5 miles west of Hunglingpao), and their scouts are daily hovering about the line of Wulitaitz, Manhulutun, Rh'taitz, Tatunshanpao). There is also a body of Russian cavalry at Changtan. The Russian troops are now changing their summer uniform for the winter one, the latter consisting of a grey coat and dark trousers.

## SEVERE BATTLE AT PINGTAITSZ.

September 17 & 18.

(1)

(An official report, received in Tokyo on September 20.)

On the 17th our column at Pingtaitz (about 12 miles north of Penchihu) was attacked by an enemy's force coming from the direction of Wushun, consisting of at least four battalions of infantry, eight squadrons of cavalry and eight guns, and another from the Mukden highway, composed of over a battalion of infantry, a body of cavalry, and six guns. A severe engagement ensued, lasting from noon till 3 p.m. The enemy's force from Mukden came within a very short distance of our defence line, but commenced to retire at 4 p.m., shelled by our artillery for about half an hour, which inflicted serious damage on the enemy. The greater portion of his forces retreated gradually, but a body of the enemy offered a stubborn resistance till 7 p.m., when it was finally repulsed.

(2)

(Received on September 21.)

The enemy's forces attacking Pingtaitz and neighbourhood consisted of about seven battalions of infantry and two batteries of artillery. On the 18th inst. a portion of these forces still remained near the front of our column, and it appears that their main strength is at Hailangtai and Fengchiapo.

## SKIRMISHES AT TALING.

September 20.

(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on September 23.)

On the 20th inst. one of our detachments which advanced from the vicinity of Hsien-chang attacked the enemy at Taling consisting of one company of infantry and a body of cavalry with one machine gun, and also another force of the enemy at San-lung-fu consisting of one battalion of infantry and 500 cavalry, with six quick-firing guns and one machine gun. Both of the enemy's forces were repulsed and driven to the north.

The enemy left 19 killed on the field. A few spoils were captured by us. Our casualties were very slight.

## RUSSIAN ATTEMPT TO BURN CHINESE JUNKS.

September 30.

(An official report, received in Tokyo October 4.)

On the afternoon of the 30th September, 40 or 50 of the enemy's cavalry put in an appearance north and south of Changtan and attempted to burn a number of Chinese

junks by pouring kerosene oil on them. Our patrol on both sides of the Hunho opened fire on the Russians and prevented them from effecting their purpose.

---

#### CONFLICT BETWEEN HOSTILE SCOUTS.

October 2.

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on October 3.)*

On the second inst. one of our scouting forces, consisting of a company of infantry and a subdivision of a cavalry squadron, which had been despatched from our advance guards, repulsed 50 or 60 of the enemy's cavalry at Pao-siangtun, and while reconnoitring the neighbourhood was attacked by 230 Russian cavalry (apparently including mounted infantry). After offering resistance for a short time, our troops returned to camp. The enemy's casualties were about 30, while our troops sustained no loss.

The situation in front of our army is unchanged.

---

#### MILITARY SITUATION.

October 4.

*(An official report, received in Tokyo on October 7.)*

On the 4th inst. a small body of the enemy's cavalry appeared in the neighbourhood of Aiyanpienmun, but was repulsed by our force there.

On the same day an enemy's force, consisting of a battalion of infantry, and 11 or 12 squadrons of cavalry, with five or six guns, made its appearance in the direction of Shangliuhotsz', but afterwards retreated toward Hwangshen. On the 5th inst. there were only two or three squadrons of the enemy's cavalry in this direction, but their line of

observation extended from Miaokeushan to Magkiafan. The infantry forming the van of the enemy attacked our patrol stationed at Pingtaitz on the Mukden road, but was repulsed. The enemy retreated, leaving on the field his killed, in addition to arms, etc. This force belonged to the 3rd Regiment of Sharpshooters, and were all in Chinese attire.

Four squadrons of the enemy's cavalry have been stationed at Sungshulsoitsz, on the Fushun road, since the 3rd inst., and on the 8th inst. were still remaining there.

On the 4th inst. the enemy's scouting parties who had been moving in the neighbourhood of Lungwangmiao and South Wulichieh retreated towards Liutankew in the north, leaving behind a patrol party on foot.

On the 4th inst., small detachment of the enemy's cavalry advanced from Yenkashosi towards Siaotai, while another force with 3 guns opened fire from the vicinity of Tatai upon our detachment at North Yentai. The enemy stationed at Changtan, on the right bank of the Hunho, appears to have retired to the north, leaving behind a portion of his force. No enemy's forces are to be seen in the vicinity of Tantaitsz.

Our outposts on the left bank of the Hunho were also attacked by a small detachment of the enemy's cavalry, whom our troops repulsed.

According to the natives, an officer was killed and five men were wounded among the enemy's forces which were repulsed by our outposts on the 4th inst.

---

**BATTLE OF THE SHAO.**

October 10–November 7.

(A)

**No. 1.**

Situation on October 9.

*(A report from the headquarters of the Manchurian Armies received in Tokyo on October 18.)*

The condition of the enemy's troops confronting our armies is as follows:—

**Front of the Right Army.**

This morning (the 9th inst.) the enemy crossed to the left bank of the Taisz'ho at Weiningying and advanced towards Kiaoteu, finally cutting the communications between the latter place and Penchihu. His troops consisted of about a brigade of infantry, 2,000 cavalry and two guns. The enemy also increased his force in the districts on the right bank of the Tats'ho to a brigade of infantry, 1,500 cavalry and eight guns. A composite brigade of the enemy was in the direction of Taling and a regiment both at Mienhuapo and Pakiatsz'. These forces were all advancing south, apparently followed by others. At 2 in the afternoon about two regiments of the enemy's infantry entered Shang-liuhotsz' and a regiment of his cavalry Hialihotsz. Another Russian force, a division strong, which had also arrived at Shaotakow, had already reached the front of our position.

**Front of the Central Army.**

Up to the morning of the 9th inst. the enemy's troops in the direction of this army numbered about a division and were stationed on the line connecting Chienhuanghuatien, Pankiapao, and Liutangkeu. In the afternoon, a column of his troops headed south from the latter place along the

railway line, its advanced bodies having already reached Nanwulikai. Russian infantry, at least three battalions strong, are also pouring ahead from Liutangkeu, others apparently following.

The line of the enemy's troops advancing along the railway route extended over a distance of about five miles and even then their rear was invisible. About a regiment of infantry was also noticed on the heights east of Pankiapao.

**Front of the Left Army.**

The movements of the enemy's force in this direction are not active, and his main strength appears to be in the neighbourhood of Liutungkeu and Sunkiatai.

**Our Operations.**

The Right Army despatched a column of troops to reinforce the garrison of Kiaoteu.

Since the 7th inst. our army has been sustaining the enemy's attack in the direction of Hsienchang.

The Army reinforced the Penchihu detachment with one column of troops, and drove off the enemy. The fight is still going on, but particulars are not to hand.

The Central and Left Armies are fighting with the enemy in front of them.

Under these circumstances, we intend to assume the offensive from to-morrow morning and attack the enemy's main force, in order to prevent him from concentrating his troops in the south of the Hun-ho.

**Severe Fighting near Penchihu.**

The following telegram was received from the Commander of the Right Army on the morning of the 10th:—

The army has effected a junction with a Penchihu detachment. The latter fought against a superior force of 300

enemy for about 9th inst. The fight was the fiercest towards Penchihu. The detachment, however, was able to main its positions.

The enemy's force a little stronger than a brigade was at Weiminying. A large column of the enemy's troops arrived at Taling late last night, and about one brigade was at Tumentsz'ling. Last night the enemy attacked our positions and a hand-to-hand fight ensued at several places.

The reinforcements despatched from the Army reached Huoliensai at about 4 p.m. yesterday. A detachment from this force reached Penchihu at about 9 p.m., and another detachment occupied Tumentszling. The enemy is camped at close quarters at Pienshankeu and Tayupao. Colonel Hirata was wounded.

~~~~~

No. 2.

Situation on October 10.

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies,
received in Tokyo on October 11.)*

Front of the Right Army.

The enemy's movements on the 10th inst. were as follows:—

A considerably strong body of the enemy's force was in occupation of the highest east of Sankiatsz' and a big column of infantry deployed in the 'valley of Yeh-hokeu. About a regiment of the enemy's infantry was constructing defensive works in the neighbourhood of Shaotakeu. Another force with artillery advanced towards Shangliuhotsz' and Hialihotsz' about 2.30 p.m.

The height east of Penchihu was assaulted and carried by the enemy, and subsequently the height east of the road

and situated between Penchihu and Hualienkeu was also carried by the enemy, who successfully effected a night attack. Our Penchihu detachment, however, maintained its principal positions throughout the night, and this morning, the detachment, availing itself of a dense fog, recovered the height east of Penchihu. The height between Penchihu and Hualienkeu was also retaken at 11 a.m.

The Right Column of the Right Army is fighting along the whole line with the enemy's infantry and artillery in its fore front. At 11 a.m. the enemy's troopers charged the height east of Hualienkeu, and a severe bayonet fight resulted, the enemy being finally repulsed. The enemy left a great number of his killed on the field and retreated to the base of the heights.

According to a report received this evening, it appears the enemy's force near Penchihu was greatly reinforced. But our troops are fighting splendidly.

Central Army.

The Right Column of the Central Army occupied the heights east of Yumentsz' this morning.

On reaching the heights east of Hwangti, the Left Column attacked the enemy at Wulitaitz', but was unable to complete the occupation of the position by sunset.

Left Army.

Having occupied the neighbourhood of Kukiatsz' the Right Column effected a junction with the Left Column of the Central Army, and then together assaulted the mixed force of the enemy on the heights of Wulitaitz' and in the neighbourhood of Erhtaitz', thereby occupying a line extending from Shuangtatsz' to Erhtaitz'.

The Central Column having reached a line near Tsientai-tsz' and Kangkiatai attacked the enemy at Tatungshanpao, which he had occupied the previous day, the position being finally carried by us.

The left column attacked the enemy at Si-laoshantun and continued its advance, proceeding as far as Hokiaturun.

Our garrison corps at Hsienchang delivered a night attack on the enemy in its front at 3 a.m. to-day and succeeded in driving him to the north-east.

~~~~~  
**No. 3.**

**Situation on October 11.**

*(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies,  
received in Tokyo on October 11.)*

**Right Army.**

About five batteries of the enemy's artillery began to furiously bombard the various positions in front of the Penchihu detachment from about 10 a.m. Presently the enemy assumed the offensive with a regiment from his right wing and five battalions from his central column, and fierce fighting is now going on.

An artillery duel is proceeding in the districts between Taling and Penchihu. The same is also the case in the Tumentsz'ling district.

A force despatched by the Penchihu detachment to the left bank of the Taitsz river has already returned to the right bank after driving off the enemy.

The enemy has placed a number of guns in position in the neighbourhood of Taiyupao on the upper reaches of the Taitsz. It appears that the enemy posted to the east of the main road between Tumentsz'ling and Penchihu is at least two divisions strong with about 80 guns. The enemy's main

strength opposed to the Right Army is posted on the line from Sankiatsz to Pakiatsz, and its strength is not less than four divisions.

The Right Column and the Right Wing of the Left Column continued furiously fighting till sunset.

The left wing of the Left Column, co-operating with the right wing of the Central Army, tried to dislodge the enemy from the vicinity of Sankiatsz', but up till sunset it had not attained its object. The engagement is, however, progressing favourably. The Commander of the Army is going to continue his endeavours during the night to beat the enemy in his front.

**Central Army.**

The Right Column has been in occupation of the heights to the north of Yumentsz since yesterday morning. The right wing of the said column, co-operating with the left wing of the Left Column of the Right Army, advanced this morning in the direction of Kukiatsz'. The left wing has advanced to the attack of the enemy in the direction of Pennuitsz' and the district east of Sankuaishishan. The result of its operations is still unknown. The enemy opposing the Left Column offered a stubborn resistance on the line extending from Pankiatun to Shihliho and Liutangkeu. In consequence our army was not able to effect the prearranged advance before sunset.

The enemy opposing the Left Column was slightly less than a division.

**Left Army.**

The advanced movement of the Army to-day made comparatively rapid progress. The Army continued the attack

on the enemy defending the line of Pankiaopao and Liutangkeu. Right Column has already occupied Yangkiawan and is proceeding towards Liusankiatz'.

The Left Column advanced to the line extending from the neighbourhood of Tayuchungpao to Litajantun via Tsingchuitsz'. Its main force was stationed in the neighbourhood of Tsingchuitsz' and Sakiatientsz' and menaced the enemy's right flank and rear. In the event of the Army being unable to reach its object before sunset, the Commander of the Army will carry out a night attack and continue the advance to-morrow. The enemy opposing this Army was not less than two divisions.

~~~~~

No. 4.

Situation on October 12.

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies,
received in Tokyo on October 12.)*

The Central Column of the Right Army occupied Laokoling (?) and the heights north of Pakiatz', and subsequently took possession of Maerhshan. The Left Column of the same Army occupied the heights north of Shaotakeu.

The Central Army began operations from midnight the previous day and early this morning proceeded from Sankiatz' to the line of the heights north-west of Sankuaishihshan. The Army is probably at present pursuing the enemy.

Since last night the Left Army has been incessantly attacking the enemy in the neighbourhood of Shihliho, Lungwangmiao, and Wullikai, but has not yet achieved any conclusive success. The Army is reinforcing its left wing and endeavouring to envelope the enemy's right flank and rear.

The fight is still proceeding in the direction of Penchihu. Such being the condition, the situation is judged to be favourably developing for the attainment of our original object.

The Spoils of War.

Our Central Army captured two field guns and eight ammunition wagons in the field last night.

Major-General Marui and Lieut.-Colonel Kuno were wounded and Colonel Yasumura was killed.

~~~~~

**(2)**

*(An official report received in Tokyo on October 13.)*

In the direction of Penchihu the enemy's attack was repulsed everywhere, and the junction between our detachments at Penchihu and Kiaoteu has been firmly established.

The pursuit of the enemy by the main force of the Right Army and by the Central Army has made great progress. Our Armies have already reached the line of Maerhshan and Mangkiafen, where a detachment of the enemy's forces with guns has already been enveloped and thrown into great confusion. The rest of the enemy's forces seem to have been routed northwards.

In order to cut off the retreat of the enemy's troops at Penchihu, the Right Army despatched a detachment to Shihkiaotsz', which must have been reached by 3 p.m.

The Central Army this morning captured eight field guns and ammunition wagons. According to a prisoner of war, Kuropatkin with some three divisions of troops had been in the rear of the enemy opposing the main force of the Right Army.

The Central Column of the Left Army, after overcoming the enemy's strong resistance, occupied the neighbourhood of Lantsz'kai at about 1.30 p.m., capturing 8 guns. The enemy was completely routed and fled northwards. The pursuing troops at once advanced to Liusankiatz' via Liaotungtai. The Right Column overcame the stubborn resistance offered by the enemy entrenched north of Endowniuloo and routed him. The Column is pursuing him towards the south of Lungwangmiao and Wulikai. The Left Column was fiercely bombarding North Yentai at 12.30 p.m.

~~~~~

Thirty six guns captured.

(An official report received in Tokyo on October 13.)

Since forwarding the last report, the Right Army has been continuing its hot pursuit of the enemy towards the north. The detachment which has proceeded towards Shihkiaotsz' in order to cut off the retreat of the enemy's force at Penchihu, is still operating with that object.

The Central Army is still continuing its attack and advance, and intends to occupy the line of Tungshankow, Hukia, and Kukiatsz'. The enemy in this direction is observed to be retiring north, the retreat being continued to the evening. It is reported that a large column of the enemy's force at Huanghwatien has proceeded south-east and begun to construct defensive works at Chienhuanghwatien, but particulars are not yet to hand.

The number of the guns captured by the Central Column of the Left Army, last reported as eight, should be corrected to sixteen. While continuing its pursuit of the enemy, the

right wing of the same Column subsequently captured four guns. The enemy twice delivered fierce counter-attacks on that column, but each time was repulsed with heavy losses inflicted by the artillery and infantry of the column. The Right Column of the Left Army, while pursuing the enemy in the west of Shihliho, captured five guns and five ammunition wagons belonging to the enemy. In all, the Left Army captured 25 guns and 5 ammunition wagons.

The Left Army removed its entire reserve, and a body of artillery to the neighbourhood of Kushutzs'. A portion of these troops dislodged the enemy from Pankiatien, and is now co-operating with the right wing of the Left Column, in advancing to the attack.

The number of field guns and ammunition wagons captured by the Central Army, last reported as eight, should be corrected to eleven. In addition, the Army took 150 Russian prisoners.

~~~~~

**Situation on October 13.**

(I)

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on the night of October 13.)*

The enemy in the direction of Penchihu having been repeatedly repulsed by our Army, showed signs of retreating from 5 p.m. yesterday. Our Army in this direction assumed the offensive from early this morning, but further particulars are not yet to hand.

Prior to this, a large body of cavalry, commanded by H. I. H. Prince Kotohito Kan-in, outflanked the enemy from his left and put his reserves to flight. This action did much

to improve the situation. The troopers were to advance to the rear of the enemy.

The Right Column of the Right Army is attacking the enemy at Chaohsienling. The Central Column of the Army occupied the range of heights at Lienhwashan and Maerhshian, and the right wing of the Left Column is attacking the remnants of the enemy's force which had been in possession of the heights north of Shaotakeu. The nature of the ground has prevented the operations of the Right Army from progressing as desired.

The Right Column of the Central Army at about 10 a.m. began to advance to attack on the heights north of Hukia and Kukiatsz'. The enemy's artillery at those positions seems to have commenced retreating at 2 p.m.

The Right Column of the Left Army occupied Pankiaopao on the morning of the 13th, and its advance guards reached Pakiatsz'. The Column was then reinforced by the reserves and is now attacking the enemy's force, about a division strong, in the neighbourhood of Huanghwatien. Particulars of the battle are not to hand. Meanwhile several batteries of the enemy's artillery at Chienhwanghwatien offered a stubborn resistance, a portion of our reserves is attacking this position and the fight is progressing favourably. The pursuing troops of the Central Column have already occupied Liusankiatsz' and are now pursuing the enemy towards Kowsuitun (?). The right wing of the Left Column is attacking the enemy at Hunglingpao.

(2)

(An official report received in Tokyo on October 14.)

Since the last report was despatched, the right column of the

Right Army has been engaging a superior force of the enemy at Chaohsienling, but the situation in this direction is turning advantageously for our army owing to the arrival of reinforcements. The Central Column of the same Army has carried Lienhwashan, Maerhshian and neighbourhood, and is now attacking a strong force of the enemy. The right wing of the Left Column, after a hard-fought battle, succeeded in occupying one of the enemy's important positions, on the heights north of Shaotakeu.

The aggressive operations of the Central Army have progressed satisfactorily, Mangkiafen, Hukia and the heights north of Kukiatsz' being occupied.

The Central and Right Columns of the Left Army are attacking Shahopao and Huanghwatien respectively. Towards sunset, the right wing of the Left Column attacked Linshampao, and a portion of its troops succeeded in carrying Mankiyuentsz', while the left wing also occupied the line extending from Hohlintun to Fukiachwang.

Fresh reinforcements are constantly arriving at Yentai and neighbourhood.

Situation on October 14.

Russian advances Repulsed.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies.)

The Right Army.

On the afternoon of the 14th, the enemy in the neighbourhood of Tumentszling and Taling, facing our Penchihu detachment in the right of the Army, having found it impossible to resist our attacks, commenced to show signs of retreat. Thereupon the Commander of the Army ordered the detachment to pursue the enemy closely in northern and

eastern directions. The detachment at once divided its force into two columns and hotly pursued the retreating Russians. Driving the enemy before it, the detachment advanced as far as the Pingtaitsz and Hiataho districts. The enemy stopped in the neighbourhood of Pienniupapao and began to construct defence works.

The Right Column of the Army facing the enemy near Chaohsienling, discovering on the afternoon of the same day that the enemy's forces in its front showed signs of retreat, at once commenced operations to pursue the enemy, and advanced in the direction of Ta-kiatao. The Central and Left Columns, in co-operation with the Right Column, also attacked the Russians in the neighbourhood of Sikeushan and reached the line of the Sha-ho. The enemy facing the Left Column consisted of about one division. He retreated in a disorderly condition in the direction of Fengshupao, while his artillery still occupies a position near Tashan and is firing on us.

A detachment of our reserves, which after driving off a small number of the enemy has been in occupation of Wai-teushan since the morning of the 14th, discovered at about 3 p.m. that day that a column of the enemy's transport was retreating, and immediately pursued it. The detachment also sent a body of troops to Shoshutsuitsz'.

#### The Central Army.

The Army attacked the enemy occupying positions near Changlingtsz, Putsaowo and Tungkiafen since the morning of the 14th, and has finally succeeded in reaching the line of the Shaho by driving the enemy to the north of the river.

#### The Left Army.

The main body of the Right Column of the Army, which had been despatched in the direction of Hwanghwat'en, carried the enemy's position at the latter place on the 14th inst. at 1 p.m., while on the same afternoon the Central Column also occupied the heights held by the Russians south of Shahopao. A detachment from the Central Column, which had been sent to Linshengpao, acted in co-operation with a part of the Left Column, and, after fierce fighting, occupied the place at 4 p.m. It is now in pursuit of the enemy.

The Russians at Sinshengpao consisted of one regiment of infantry and more than two batteries of artillery. They retreated to Szefangtai where they made a halt. A detachment from the Central Column is pursuing the enemy in the direction of Liurutun (?).

At about 2.20 p.m. the enemy in the direction of the Left Column near Changlingpao began to be reinforced. When his number had been sufficiently increased, he delivered repeated counter-attacks on us; but was repulsed each time. The Russians encountered by the Left Column consisted of 4 regiments of infantry and about 10 batteries of artillery.

To sum up, by continuous fighting from the 10th up to the 14th, we have succeeded in defeating superior forces of the enemy in every direction and in pursuing him most resolutely, finally pressing him hard on the left bank of the Hun-ho and inflicting on him heavy damages. More than 30 guns have been captured and several hundreds of prisoners have fallen into our hands. The enemy's plan of war has completely failed, and his offensive movement has been utterly

broken. The Russian dead left in the field are so numerous that their number has not yet been ascertained. It is also impossible at present to calculate exactly the total losses of the enemy, owing to the continuance of the battle. But it is believed that the number exceeds 30,000. The spoils, besides the 30 guns mentioned above, consist of an inestimable number of ammunition wagons and rifles.

Of the Russian dead left in the field in consequence of the engagements from the 10th to the 13th, those already buried by our army exceed 2,000. Besides, a large number of the enemy's dead was also left in the field during the engagement of the 14th. Another hundred prisoners have been captured by us since last report.

~~~~~  
 Situation on October 15.

(1)

(An official report received in Tokyo on the afternoon of October 15.)

The main force of the Right Army has already occupied the heights of Choukiafen, thus reaching the line of the Sha-ho. But the enemy's force, about a division strong, is still offering a stubborn resistance at Sanjotszshan (?). The Central Army having already reached the prearranged line, it has not been engaged in any serious fight since this morning. (Oct. 15.)

The enemy in front of the Left Army remained this morning in the north of Shahopao and at Lamutun, and has offered a stubborn resistance. The Right Column of the Left Army, therefore, is now engaged in the occupation of Shahopao, while the greater portion of the Right Column is advancing to the attack of the enemy at Lamutun. The enemy has stationed about six batteries of artillery between

Shahopao and Szefangtai, and is furiously bombarding our attacking force as well as on Linshenpao. But his force is insufficient to impede our advance.

~~~~~  
 (2)

*(An official report, received on October 15 at midnight.)*

A small force of the enemy is still in front of the main body of the Right Army and on the northern bank of the Shaho facing the Central Army. But so far no important engagement has occurred in this direction.

The enemy on the Sha-ho in front of the Left Army and at Lamutun has offered stubborn resistance, but these positions were taken by our Army towards the evening.

This afternoon a detachment of the enemy's force put in an appearance at Houlitajentun on the left wing of the Left Army, but was speedily driven off by one of our detachments.

A force of the enemy's cavalry at Santaokangtsz' continued its resistance to-day even after sunset. A portion of the Central Army, co-operating with a portion of the Left Army, is now endeavouring to dislodge the force from its position.

~~~~~  
 (3)

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on October 16.)

Quiet now reigns along the front of the Right and Central Armies. Severe bombardment is, however, heard in the front of the Left Army. The enemy in the direction of the Litajentun does not show much activity. The troops commanded by Major-General Yamada captured one gun and two

ammunition wagons during the attack on the heights in the vicinity of Santangkangtsz yesterday night. (Oct. 15.)

(4)

The Enemy's Attack at Hsienchang.

(An official report received on October 15.)

The enemy who was defeated in the neighbourhood of Hsienchang (a detached position north of Saimachi) on the 10th by our garrison there, seems now to remain at Pingtingshan. According to a prisoner of war, this force of the enemy belongs to the detachment under Madrinoff at Lutao-hotz. The enemy's casualties were about 60. Our casualties were Sub-Lieuts. Yamada, Ito and Sugita, slightly wounded, and a very few men.

Situation on October 16.

(1)

Situation in the Direction of Hsienchang.

(An official report, received in Tokyo on October 16.)

According to a report from Hsienchang, the enemy's force, which had retired to Pingtingshan, has again retreated to Kwachientsz' and Hingking. No report has been received with regard to the situation at Weitsz'yu and Siaotientsz'.

A report from Kuaijen do not appear to have returned there after their failure in the attack of Hsienchang.

A detachment of our troops, which had advanced from Saimachi to Kiao-teu, reached Niusintai on the 14th inst. in company with a cavalry corps. The enemy's force pursued by the latter remained five miles north-east of Kiaa-tsz' and Niusintai.

Another detachment of our troops, which had marched from Hsienchang to Kiaoteu, pursued the enemy on the 15th as far as a point about 10 miles south-west of Kashiying.

(2)

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on October 17.)

In consequence of our pursuit, a small force of the enemy in the neighbourhood of Kaokuansai has retreated partly to Hualing and partly to Kaotoiling. Our pursuing detachment has occupied Kaokuansai.

About one brigade of the enemy is assembled at a village about 1,000 metres north-west of Fengchipao, and its artillery is stationed in the eastern end of the village.

The epaulement for about two companies is visible on the highlands north-east of Tashan.

The condition in front of the Central Army remained unaltered up to the evening (Oct. 16).

The enemy has carried out counter-attacks on the Left Column of the Left Army six times since this morning, but was repulsed each time, with heavy losses. Towards the evening, however, five or six battalions of the enemy's infantry, with two or three batteries of artillery, again attacked the same column. The latter is now endeavouring to repulse the enemy.

Yesterday, the 15th, the enemy's corpses left on the field had further increased, the total up to yesterday reaching about 4,000. There are a considerable number of the enemy's corpses left in front of the Left Column. But we have not yet had time to investigate their number.

Situation on October 17.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on the night of October 17.)

The portion of the Right Army in occupation of the line extending from upper Pingtaitsz' to Taikiayu was attacked by about a regiment of the enemy's infantry, who, however, at about 9.30 a.m. were repulsed and driven northwards by our counter-attack.

The enemy in the direction of Waiteushan seems still to hold his positions, but the situation is not clear.

Otherwise, there is no visible change in front of the Right Army.

There is also no change to be reported in front of the Central Army.

Last evening (the 16th), a mixed detachment under Major-General Yamada, co-operating with the right wing of the Left Army, attacked the enemy to the north of Shahopao, in order to assist the operations of a detachment of the Left Army. Major-General Yamada first drove off the enemy in the neighbourhood of Weikialoutsz' and captured two Russian guns and two ammunition wagons. The detachment then deployed towards Santaokangtsz', and discharged its mission successfully by driving back the enemy. After sunset, at 7 p.m., when this force was retiring to the former positions under cover of darkness, it was fiercely attacked by the enemy's force about a division strong, and both its wings were enveloped. Our troops fought desperately, a fierce hand-to-hand struggle ensuing. Though the enemy's frontal attack was repulsed, his assaults from both flanks were irresistible, so that our companies had individually to fight

their way through the enemy's line in order to return to their original positions. In the mean time our artillery, having lost the majority of its men and horses on account of the enemy's fire, had to abandon nine field guns and five mountain guns.

The enemy opposing our Left Army still holds his positions of yesterday, and intermittent fire continued until sunset.

The enemy's force has been conspicuously reinforced, especially in front of the Central Army. The enemy's force opposing the detachment on our left has increased nearly to the strength of a mixed brigade.

Our casualties in the above engagements will reach about 1,000.

~~~~~

**The Enemy Beaten Back.**

(An official report received on October 18.)

During the night of the 17th inst., the enemy twice delivered vigorous frontal counter-attacks on the right column of the Left Army and also attacked the Central and Right Armies on a smaller scale, but was everywhere repulsed. The enemy retired, leaving many dead behind.

~~~~~

Situation on October 18 & 19.

(1)

(A report from the Commander of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on the night of October 18.)

The situation in front of the main force of the Right Army has not visibly changed.

The enemy driven off from Penchihu has mainly retired towards Kaotailing.

The enemy's force facing the rest of the Right Army seems to be gradually decreasing in strength. Small bodies of the enemy's troops are, however, still active.

The Central Army has no change to report in the situation in its front. The enemy had delivered attacks the previous night (the 17th) in this direction, but was repulsed everywhere. To-day only desultory fire was exchanged at intervals.

The enemy in front of our Left Army is searching our positions with intermittent fire. The enemy has halted at a distance of from 600 to 1,000 metres from our position and is constructing defensive works.

The enemy facing our detachment on the extreme left seems to be constructing defensive works in the neighbourhood of Mentapao, Sankiatsz', and Hongkiatai.

(2)

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received at midnight on October 19.)

Last night (18th) the Central Column of the Right Army drove away the enemy's cavalry from Hsiukiafen, but a small body of his infantry made a second inroad into those heights. The enemy on Waiteushan, is still holding his positions.

Early in the morning of the 19th two infantry battalions of the enemy were near Kaokantai, toward the right of the Army (Right), and it is reported that in the rear of this force there is another body of the enemy's troops. We are now investigating the truth of this report.

At 2 p.m. about two battalions of infantry and a battery of artillery of the enemy were observed advancing towards

Titishan from Hsiukiafen on the right of the Central Column (of the Right Army), sheltering themselves behind Titishan.

In the neighbourhood of Fengchipao about a brigade of the enemy's infantry is assembled. This force is intermittently bombarding from the northern heights of Fangchipao the positions of the Central Column. In other respects no changed is to be reported in front of the Left Column.

There is also no change in front of the Central Army, excepting an occasional exchange of artillery fire.

The portion of the field occupied by the Left Army remains very quiet; the enemy directing only a desultory cannonade upon the Right Column of the Army.

On the night of the 16th inst. a force of the enemy attempted to attack the front of the Left Column of the Left Army, but was repulsed.

Situation on October 20.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies received on October 21.)

In the direction of the Right Army, about 200 of the enemy's cavalry crossed the Tatsz'ho on the evening of the 20th at a point east of Penchihu and appear to be advancing westward. There are two battalions of the enemy's infantry in the vicinity of Kaokwansai; and at the rear of this force, it is reported that there are some 20,000 of the enemy in the neighbourhood of Kaotailing.

In the direction of the Central and Left Armies the enemy maintains a desultory artillery fire, and he is using 15 c.m. mortars. Since about 5 p.m. (20th) he has been cannonading the vicinity of the Sha-ho railway station from the neigh-

bourhood of Szeffangtai. In the portion of the field occupied by the Left Army 120 rifles and other arms and accoutrements were captured by force last night, in the region of west of Changlianpao.

~~~~~  
 Situation on October 21.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on the night of October 21.)

The condition in the directions of the various armies on the 21st inst. remained unaltered. The number of guns captured by our Left Army were, according to further investigations, found to be 43, of which 27 were taken by the Left Column and the remaining 16 by the Right Column. In addition, there were large numbers of ammunition wagons and other articles, but investigations have not yet been completed. A party of scouts despatched by our Left Army discovered some two hundred corpses of the enemy in the west of Changliangpao on the night of the 20th inst.

~~~~~  
 Situation on October 27—29.

(I)

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on October 29.)

On the 27th, a portion of the Right Army attacked the enemy at Waiteushan, who offered a stubborn resistance. Our army occupied the mountain at 4 p.m. The enemy who defended the position consisted of two battalions of the 18th Regiment of Infantry. In this battle we captured two machine guns.

Afterwards, the enemy fiercely bombarded Waiteushan occupied by our force. The fire continued till 10 a.m. on the 28th, and ceased in the afternoon.

A large force of the enemy who had been concentrated in the neighbourhood of Kantajishan and the scouts in occupation of the fringes of the heights of Pienniuluhpao have totally disappeared. In other directions the engagement was limited to an intermittent exchange of gun-fire.

~~~~~  
 (2)

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received on October 30.)

On the night of the 28th ult. a small detachment of the enemy made a counter-attack upon Waiteushan, but was immediately repulsed.

On the 29th at 3 a.m. the Central Army despatched an infantry detachment towards a certain village lying in its front. The village was taken by surprise by our force. The buildings from which the enemy had offered resistance were set on fire, as it was from this village that the enemy had frequently made night attacks on our outposts, the place being situated midway between the outposts of the two hostile forces.

On the 28th at about 11 p.m. a Russian force of unknown strength attacked the heights of Sangtaokangtsz, but was immediately repulsed.

~~~~~  
 Situation on October 30.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 1.)

(1)

On the afternoon of October 30, more than a regiment of the enemy's infantry, about a division (three regiments) of cavalry and some two batteries of artillery, in front of the left detachment of the Left Army, pressed forward from

Litajentun, Hansaitao and further west. Our detachment encountered this force and finally succeeded in repulsing it. While sustaining but slight losses itself, the detachment inflicted serious damage on enemy's cavalry who were thrown into confusion 50 or 60 of their horses being killed. The enemy left behind 14 killed.

On the night of October 30, a body of infantry from the Left Army occupied and destroyed by fire a village (the name of which was unknown) about 500 metres north-west of Changliangpao.

~~~~~  
(B)

**Japanese Casualties.**

*(Official Statement, issued on October 26.)*

From various reports received up to the 25th inst., our casualties at the battle of the Shaho were 15,879 killed and wounded.

~~~~~  
(C)

Spoils of War.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on October 22.)

Investigations made up to the present with regard to spoils of war and other details are:—

Prisoners	about 500
The enemy's killed left on the field	10,550
Guns	45
Ammunition wagons	37
Rifles	5,474
Rifle ammunition	78,000 rounds
Shells	6,929

Swords	20
Square shovels	48
Round shovels	44
Axes	23
Overcoats	356
Portable tents	85

Besides the above, large number of arms and other articles were left by the enemy on the field, the line of which extended more than 20 miles, but the investigations have not yet been completed. The Russian dead on the field are now being buried with honours. It is estimated that the enemy's casualties will reach a total of 60,000.

~~~~~  
(D)

**Russian Losses.**

*(A report from the Commander of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on October 23.)*

Since forwarding yesterday's report, the number of the Russian dead left on the field has increased, the total being as follows:—

|                                            |        |
|--------------------------------------------|--------|
| In the direction of the Right Army .....   | 5,200  |
| In the direction of the Left Army .....    | 5,603  |
| In the direction of the Central Army ..... | 2,530  |
| Total .....                                | 13,333 |

The number of prisoners taken by our armies has also increased to 709.

~~~~~  
(E)

Russian Forces on the Shaho.

The strength of the Russian forces participating in the battle of Shaho is estimated as follows:—

	No. of battalions	No. of batteries
Siberian First Army Corps		
(Lieut.-Gen. Stackelberg):—		
1st Div. East Siberian Rifles (Maj.-Gen. Gerngross)	12	4
9th Div. of the same (Maj.-Gen. Kondradovitch)	12	4
Siberian Second Army Corps		
(Commander unknown):—		
5th Div. of the same (Lieut.-Gen. Alexieff)	12	4
1st Div. Siberian Reserve (Maj.- Gen. Molozoff).....	16	4
Siberian Third Army Corps		
(Lieut.-Gen. Itzuff):—		
3rd Div. East Siberian Rifles (Maj.-Gen. Kashitalinsky)	12	4
6th Div. of the same (Maj.-Gen. Daniloff)	12	4
Siberian Fourth Army Corps		
(Lieut.-Gen. Zalbaeff):—		
2nd Div. Siberian Reserve In- fantry (Maj.-Gen. Revestan).....	16	4
3rd Div. of the same (Maj.-Gen. Kotsuvitch)	16	4
Siberian Fifth Army Corps		
(Lieut.-Gen. Gunbossky):—		
5th Div. Reserve Infantry (un- known successor to Maj.-Gen. Orloff)	16	6
71st Div. of the same (Maj.-Gen. Eck)	16	6

Siberian Sixth Army Corps		
(Gen. Zobeletz):—		
55th Div. of the same (Maj.-Gen. Reiting)	16	6
72nd Div. of the same (Maj.- Gen. Beranvsky)	16	6
Tenth Army Corps		
(Lieut.-Gen. Sloutchevsky):—		
9th Div. of the same (Maj.-Gen. Hörschelmann)	16	6
31st Div. of the same (Lieut.- Gen. Mau).....	16	8
Seventeenth Army Corps		
(Gen. Bilderling):—		
3rd Div. of the same (Lieut.-Gen. Jansshoul)	16	6
35th Div. of the same (Dobble- shinsky)	16	8
First Army Corps		
(Gen. Meyendorff):—		
22nd Div. of the same (Lieut.- Gen. Atzarsasovitch).....	16	6
37th Div. of the same (Lieut.-Gen. Chenomarets).....	16	6
Two Regiments of Picked Infantry from Moscow District	8	
Second Brigade of East Siberian Artillery		4
Fourth Brigade of the same		4
Fifth Regiment of Field Mortars and two batteries of Mortars		6

Horse Artillery.....	5	
East Siberian Mountain Batteries	5	
A Battery of Siege Artillery and another Battery of Independent Light Artillery	2	
Total	276	122

In addition the enemy had 173 squadrons of cavalry. It is gathered from the above that the enemy's total force consisted of about 200,000 infantry, 26,000 cavalry, and about 950 guns.

(F)

The Russian Plan of Campaign.

(A report from the Commander-in-Chief of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on October 15.)

The statement of one of the Russian officers captured by the Central Army, gives a clue to the enemy's scheme and strength. His statement was in substance as follows:--

The condition of Port Arthur becoming more desperate day by day, while General Kuropatkin has been receiving large reinforcements from Europe, so that he now commands more than nine Army Corps in South Manchuria, thereupon the Tsar on September 27 ordered Kuropatkin not to retreat one step north from Mukden, and to assume the offensive as quickly as possible, in order to drive back the Japanese from South Manchuria and to relieve Port Arthur. Kuropatkin, therefore, advanced south of Mukden with his entire force, which in order to assume the offensive he divided into three columns. The Central Column, which consisted of the First, Fourth, and Fifth Army Corps, was commanded by

Zalbaeff, and was dispatched in the direction of Tungshankeu and Lienhwasan. The Left Column, which consisted of two army corps, commanded by General Stakelberg, advanced against the right wing of the Japanese army. The Right Column, composed of three corps, marched on the left of the Japanese, while another corps followed the rear of the Central Column. It seems that a field army under Lieut.-General Linevitch was to make a great turning movement from the east, press on the south-eastern side of Liaoyang, and threaten to cut off the retreat of the Japanese. General Mistchenko commanded the Sixth Dragoon Regiment and operated on the right of the Linevitch detachment.

The Central Column had the First Corps on the right, the Fourth on the left and the Fifth in the rear of the centre. The Fourth corps consisted of the First to Fourth Siberian Reserve Divisions, each possessing four quick-firing batteries. The troops of the Ninth Division were noticed on the right of the Thirty-seventh Division of the First Army Corps.

I think that the present war will be prolonged. In order to secure ultimate victory, Russia will not hesitate to pay any cost, however heavy it may be, because she must, as an inevitable consequence of a crushing defeat, be prepared for a great revolution and the disruption of her dominions.

During the present engagement, the Thirty-seventh Division, especially the First Brigade belonging to it, suffered considerable loss. The troops of the first company of the 145th Regiment were annihilated on Sankuaishihshan. Not a few battalion leaders and other officers were killed, or wounded, or taken prisoners. It appears that the Third

Reserve Siberian Infantry Division also sustained heavy casualties. Each regiment of this division was originally about 4,000 strong, which was reduced to 2,500 or 2,600 in consequence of the recent battle, at Liaoyang, and now one of the regiments, namely, the twelfth, has been reduced to 800 as the result of the present fighting, thus, necessitating a captain to command the regiment, sub-lieutenants battalions, and first-class privates, companies. The casualties of the numerous other regiments are not known, but are probably heavy.

~~~~~  
(G)

**General Kuropatkin's Appeal to His Troops.**

*The following is the substance of the Proclamation which General Kuropatkin addressed to his army at Mukden on October 8:—*

Since the enemy attacked Port Arthur without declaring a war the hostilities have now continued for seven months. Our soldiers have performed brave acts deserving the traditions of their country. Still not only the enemy is not as yet vanquished, but he is indulging himself in the hope of decisively defeating us. Our army in Manchuria has until now had no numeral strength sufficient to defeat the enemy. In order to adequately reinforce our active army so as to perform with full measure of success the duties imposed on it, much time was needed to overcome all the difficulties lying in the way. It was on this account that after having repeatedly repulsed the enemy at Tashihkiao, Lianchenshan and Liaoyang, we were not able to follow up our victories, but we had to retreat under difficult circumstances. While being attacked by Kuroki, you succeeded in

retreating over rugged passes with guns and wagons which you were compelled to drag with your own hands, and yet without abandoning any of them. You left on the battlefield no prisoner or wounded, neither did you suffer any train to be damaged. With much regret I had to order retreat, but I took this step, having been firmly convinced that a complete and decisive victory would be impossible just then.

The Tsar has sent us at the proper time a great force, and one hundred thousand men, together with ten thousand horses, and one million pounds of freight, have been brought over to Manchuria from European Russia and Siberia during the last seven months overcoming every difficulty in transporting such an enormous force over 10,000 versts. In order, however, to fully carry out the inflexible will of the Tsar, more forces will be despatched, if these regiments are not sufficient.

It is now high time to impose your will upon the enemy. The Manchurian Army is strong enough to force its way for advance.

It should be always kept in mind, however, that mere numerical strength is not to be relied upon in order to defeat the strong and brave enemy, but every one of you, from the highest to the lowest, must have a firm resolution to do your duty. You must offer any sacrifice, whenever asked for, with the consciousness of the importance of victory for Russia. Especially it must be remembered how requisite a victory would be or relieving our comrades at Port Arthur, who have held the fort entrusted to them for seven long months.

You must think hourly about the honour and rights of Russia which the Tsar has confided you to uphold.

It is my constant belief that the defence of the honour of Russia and the fame of her army are entrusted to you. The Tsar with whole nation are offering prayers for our sake. Encouraged and strengthened by these prayers to pursue new acts of bravery, we are bound to perform our duties to the last with unflinching determination, neither fearing dangers nor sparing lines.

---

#### SITUATION NEAR THE SHAHO.

November 3.

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 9.)*

On the 8th inst. at about 10 p.m., a body of the enemy's forces, consisting of from one to two companies of infantry, delivered an attack on one of our outposts, but was repulsed. With the exception of this attack, quietness prevails in every direction.

---

#### SKIRMISHES.

November 11.

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 13.)*

At 12.30 on the night of the 11th the enemy made an attack on the quarter of the Army's left wing in front of Wuchentai, but was repulsed by our troops. The enemy's force, consisting of 200 infantry and 300 cavalry, that appeared in the direction of Shozaimon was also repulsed by our garrison. The enemy retreated towards Machuantzu,

his casualties being over 60, whilst ours were no more than 6 or 7.

---

#### SKIRMISHES.

November 15.

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 16.)*

On the 15th inst. at 1.40 a.m. a detachment of the enemy, consisting of infantry and cavalry, attacked our position at Hing-lung-tun, but was repulsed by our troops there.

On the same day at about noon the enemy's force consisting of two or three thousand infantry and cavalry with 8 guns fired on our positions at Tsh-tai-tsz and Ma-ma-kiai. The firing, however, caused no damage to us. Except this incident, quietness prevails in every direction, nor is there any change in the general situation.

---

#### SITUATION ON THE SHAHO.

November 18 & 19.

(1)

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 19.)*

At daybreak of the 18th, a detachment of the enemy attacked our forces near Hinglungtun, but was repulsed. Since the morning of the same day, the enemy stationed near Shahopao searched our position with fire from mortars and field guns, but we sustained no damage. As a detachment of the enemy's infantry was gathered near Shiao-yang-tsz our artillery opened fire and routed the enemy, who then fled into the villages. Hu'anglashétsz and other villages

to the south, each on the right bank of the Hunho, have been set on fire by the enemy and reduced to ashes.

(2)

*(Received at midnight on the same day.)*

About noon on the 19th, the enemy's infantry were seen to be constructing some works east of Liuchiangtun, and to the rear of these troops was another infantry force. Our artillery thereupon opened fire and dispersed the enemy. The situation in other directions remains unchanged.

SITUATION NEAR MUKDEN.

November 21.

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 22.)*

On the 21st inst. at half-past 6 in the morning, a detachment of our forces which had advanced in the direction of Wei-tsz-yu attacked the enemy bivouacking at Wei-tsz-yu and occupied his position. Later, a superior force of the enemy gradually closed in upon the left flank and rear of our detachment, but the latter being reinforced succeeded at 9.30 a.m. in repulsing the enemy, who retreated towards Tsien-ho-ling. The strength of the enemy was some 600 infantry and 300 cavalry, with four guns.

In this engagement the enemy left behind 39 killed and the number of Russian prisoners taken was 6. The spoils captured were 30 rifles, 40 entrenching tools, large quantities of ammunition and other articles.

Our casualties were Sub-Lieutenant I. Inouye wounded and 28 non-commissioned officers and men killed and wounded.

SKIRMISHES NEAR THE SHA-HO.

November 22 & 23.

(1)

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 23.)*

At midnight on the 22nd inst. five or six hundred Russian infantry attacked Hinglungtun. Our pickets who were stationed there succeeded in returning to the main force after a sustained engagement. The village was completely destroyed by the enemy's bombardment.

At daybreak on the 23rd the enemy frequently attempted to surprise us from the Sha-ho railway bridge, Paotsy'yen and various districts north of the latter, but was repulsed everywhere.

(2)

*(Received on November 24.)*

From about 1 a.m. on the 23rd inst., a body of Russian infantry made several attacks on our scouting line north of Lahmuhtun, but was repulsed each time, finally retreating northward. At the same time the enemy's artillery bombarded the vicinity of the railway bridge on the Sha-ho, firing 20 or 30 shells, but no damage was inflicted on our side.

SITUATION ON THE SHA-HO.

November 25-30.

(1)

*(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on November 27.)*

From the night of the 25th inst. to the morning of the 26th inst. the enemy's infantry detachments attacked our

forces in the neighbourhood of Hsinglungtan, Fangshin and Hsiaotankao, but were all repulsed.

On the 26th inst. about 2 p.m., the enemy's artillery occupying the east of Taoshan furiously bombarded the vicinity of Makwangtzu and Kuchiatzu, but was sustained no damage.

On the right bank of the Hun a detachment of the enemy's cavalry attacked Mamachien on the 25th inst., but was repulsed by our garrison there. On the 24th inst. the enemy set fire to the village of Shangtsaimen, more than half of which was thus destroyed.

~~~~~  
(2)

(Published on December 2.)

A detachment of our Army on November 25 attacked the enemy from his positions at Chuankialoutsz. Subsequently, however, a strong column of the enemy's force was observed arriving from the rear, and consequently our force occupied the positions near Makiacheng.

On the morning of the 29th, a body of the enemy's troops with artillery put in an appearance in the direction of Sankiatswan and Liuhö and its strength gradually increased until in the afternoon it reached three or four battalions of infantry and eight guns. Our detachment therefore avoided fighting and returned to the main positions.

~~~~~  
(3)

*(Received on November 29.)*

On the evening of the 27th inst. the enemy fired in a desultory manner on our position at San-tao-kang-tsz, and from about 6.30 p.m. his infantry delivered a night attack,

which our troops succeeded in repulsing at about 8.30 p.m. During this time the Russian heavy artillery stationed in the neighbourhood of Wei-kia-lou-tsz were firing in the direction of San-tai-kang-tsz and Chien-kia-wo-tsz, but failed to inflict any damage on us.

The enemy's mortars and field guns on the western side of the railway persistently bombarded the direction of Kukiatsz' from sunset on the 27th, and subsequently at about 7 p.m. a body of the enemy's infantry occupied a small village, north-west of Nankangtsz, and poured a rifle fire on the neighbourhood of a small hill north of Kukiatsz. The fire, however, ceased at 8.30 p.m. From 10.30 to 11.30 the same night the enemy's infantry stationed on the right bank of the Shaho, on the western side of the railway, and in the west of Linshingpao fired at random at our positions. Except the above and occasional conflicts between scouts, the situation is unchanged.

~~~~~  
(4)

(Received on December 1.)

On November 28 at 2 p.m. a body of the enemy's infantry and cavalry advanced towards the heights east of Sankiatsz. Our troops, however, succeeded in repulsing the enemy at about 7 p.m.

At 4 p.m. a body of the enemy's cavalry and artillery attacked Chuankialoutsz, but subsequently was repulsed by our rifle fire. On the same day, a small detachment of our troops inflicted some losses on a force of the enemy's infantry and cavalry which made an appearance in the north of Chankialing.

At midnight on November 30, a body of the enemy's infantry attacked our positions at Maküentszshan, but was repulsed by our outposts under a non-commissioned officers.

Our scouts despatched in the direction of Liuchiangtun unexpectedly encountered a force of the enemy. Our troops, however, drove off the enemy, and were able to carry out their pre-arranged task.

SKIRMISHES.

December 1.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 2.)

On the 1st inst. at 10 p.m. a body of the enemy's infantry attacked our position at Machuantszshan, but was at once repulsed.

On the morning of the 2nd, the enemy's infantry and cavalry approached Huangti and the neighbourhood of Pei-taitsz. They were, however, completely driven off by our forces.

SKIRMISHES.

December 3.

(A report from the Manchurian Armies, published in Tokyo on December 5.)

At 2 a.m. on the 3rd inst. our infantry forced the enemy at Kukiatsz to retire north and occupied the village which had been strongly held by the enemy's infantry with machine guns. During the engagement 12 of our troops were wounded, the enemy's casualties being not less than 30.

Toward the evening of the same day the Russian artillery fired on Weitsushan, and during the same night two or three

companies of the enemy's infantry also attacked that hill, but were repulsed.

THE SITUATION ON THE SHAHO.

December 5 & 6.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 7.)

At about 2 a.m. on the 6th inst. the Russians at Tawuchanying attacked our outposts at Paotszyen. The latter were compelled to temporarily abandon their positions, but on being subsequently reinforced finally succeeded in recovering them.

Two attacks on our positions east of Fangshan and Hohhintun were delivered by the enemy, one at 2 a.m. and the other at about 4 a.m. on the 7th, but our army succeeded in repulsing these attacks before the morning of the 7th inst.

SITUATION ON THE SHAHO.

December 8 & 9.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 10.)

On the Shaho.

On the night of the 8th inst. a body of the enemy's infantry attacked our outposts at Siaotunkeu, but was repulsed.

On the 9th at 3 a.m. the enemy, whose force was unknown, approached our outposts in the neighbourhood of the Shaho, but was also repulsed. Subsequently, at a little past 5 a.m., the enemy again attacked our outposts in the north-east of the railway bridge. This force of the enemy

gradually increased until it was about a battalion strong, and a portion of our outposts was enveloped on the west and north-east. Simultaneously, the enemy in the direction of Hankiapao and Sz'fangtai severely bombarded Lamutun. The enemy's forces, however, all retreated at daybreak. They seem to have sustained severe losses, as testified by the numerous bodies left on the field. Our losses were two men slightly wounded.

In the direction of Hsienchang.

Our detachment which was despatched to Sungshukeu on the morning of the 8th inst. encountered *en route* 30 or 40 Russian cavalry and drove them off, killing more than 10 of the enemy. The troops reached Shwangtatsz in the afternoon. They sustained no loss.

SITUATION IN THE NORTH.

December 10.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 12.)

A little past 2 a.m. on the 10th, a body of the enemy's infantry attacked Peitatsz, but before dawn it was completely driven back to the north.

During the afternoon of the same day, the enemy's battery in the west of Wanpaoshan opened fire on Yaotun and Tangkiapaotsz, and that in the western foot of Tashan bombarded the east of Puchangwo. We, however, sustained no loss.

A force of the enemy's cavalry attacked Mamakai on the right bank of the Hunho, and was driven off to the west. The enemy sustained several casualties, but there were no losses on both sides.

SITUATION IN THE NORTH.

December 17.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 18.)

From 8.30 to 11 p.m. on the 17th inst. the enemy's troops thrice attacked our outposts in the neighbourhood of Santaokang, and at about 1 or 2 a.m. on the 18th another body of his troops attacked Hinglungtun, Tunghotsengkeu, and neighbourhood, but we succeeded in repulsing them each time.

From 2.30 p.m. on the 18th, the enemy's heavy guns in the neighbourhood of Ssz'fangtai fired some 80 shots on the neighbourhood of the railway bridge on the Sha-ho, but inflicted no damage on us.

SITUATION ON THE SHA-HO.

December 19.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 20.)

On the 19th at 5 p.m. the enemy's battery in the east of Tashan bombarded the neighbourhood of Hinglungtun. A body of the enemy's infantry attacked southern Pienniuloupao on the 20th at 1 a.m. and Tatsu'pao at 4 a.m., but was repulsed each time. About the same time, the enemy's infantry attacked Kinshantun, Heilintun, and Huangti. In the neighbourhood of Kinshantun, fighting lasted for about one hour, but all these attacks were repulsed. We sustained no loss.

SITUATION ON THE SHA-HO.

December 22 & 23.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 23.)

On the 22nd inst. the enemy's artillery bombarded Hinglungtun and neighbourhood from Santsütsz. About one o'clock the same night this infantry attacked south Pienniuloupao and the heights north-east of Hiapingtai, but were repulsed.

From 1 p.m. on the 23rd the enemy's heavy guns placed on the neighbourhood of Takukiatsz fired intermittingly on our positions.

SITUATION ON THE SHA-HO.

December 27.

(A report from the Headquarters of the Manchurian Armies, received in Tokyo on December 28.)

On the 27th inst. at about 3 p.m., the enemy's heavy artillery and field guns bombarded the vicinity of the Sha-ho railway bridge and the station, and his battery stationed in the neighbourhood of Talientun opened fire on our positions between Chihsiangtun and Shulintz.

Toward sunset the same day the enemy's cavalry attacked Heilintun, but were repulsed by our cavalry. About 8.30 the enemy's cavalry attacked our positions between Chinsantun and Litajentun. Our outposts there were for a time surrounded, but having been reinforced by our troops in the neighbourhood, the enemy was repulsed. Our casualties were three killed and wounded.

PART III.**CAPTURE OF PORT ARTHUR.**

(MAY 26, 1904—JAN. 12, 1905)

**OPERATIONS CONDUCTED BY THE INVESTING
ARMY OF PORT ARTHUR.**

May 26—June 18.

(Official Announcement published on October 8.)

May 26.—The Imperial Forces succeeded in taking the enemy's position at Nanshan, after a severe fight lasting all day.

May 27.—A detachment under Major General Nakamura advanced and occupied Nankwanling. The main strength of the Army was quartered in the villages near Nanshan and preparations for an advance were made. At about 10 a.m. the enemy in the neighbourhood of Shanchihlipao station burned that depot and fled toward Port Arthur.

May 28.—A detachment belonging to the Nakamura force advanced and occupied Liushutun. The forts and some Russian buildings at that place had been destroyed by the Russians as was also a portion of the pier. At the same place we captured four guns, together with a quantity of ammunition for the same, and 5 covered and 41 open freights wagons for railroad use.

May 29.—All sections of the Army advanced and reached the line of heights about two and a half miles west of Sanshihlipao.

May 30.—The Army further advanced and occupied the line extending from Antsz'shan to Taitz'shan. The enemy confronting us was occupying the Shuangtaikeu-Antsz'ling line. The situation at Dalny and Liushutun reported up to this time was as follows:—

1.—At Dalny there were storehouses, barracks, etc., in perfect condition, to the number of over 100. Both the Telegraph office and the Railway station were undamaged.

About 300 open and some 130 covered freight waggons, 50 lighters, 2,000 tons of coal and 20,000 sleepers were taken as spoils. All the smaller railway bridges in the neighbourhood were found destroyed.

The dock and piers were safe, but the large pier had been destroyed and a portion of it was found submerged in the sea. Near the entrance to the dock a number of small steamers had been sunk.

2.—At Liushutun the supports of the pier were destroyed, which, however, can be repaired with timber found there, and the crane belonging to the pier was burned down.

3.—The railway between Chinchow and Liushutun sustained no damage.

June 1.—The enemy in the direction of Port Arthur still occupied the vicinity of Shuangtaikeu and Fenchulingtsz in force. His scouts continue to approach our front and occasionally fire at our outposts. The distance between the outposts of the opposing forces is no more than 1,000 metres.

Frequently the enemy's troops, disguised in Chinese clothes, approach our lines and suddenly producing arms, fire at our outposts.

On the whole, it appears that the enemy at Port Arthur is endeavouring to co-operate with the Russian forces in the north, whose movements at present indicates an advance south.

June 6.—The enemy has commenced to construct a great number of defensive works at the north-eastern fort of a hill (178 metres high) east of Shihshankeu.

June 13.—A strong reconnoitring force of the enemy attacked our position this day, and after exchanging fire with us retreated at dusk.

June 14.—Two of the enemy's gun boats and one battleship appeared off Ohshihhsiao, and after firing for about 40 minutes on our position withdrew to the west.

On the same day reconnoissances made by us showed that the enemy had constructed some defensive works on Antsz'ling and the heights south of the latter, but none were observed on the heights west of Huangnichuan-tasang-tun and Huangnichuan-tahia-tun. It was also ascertained from the appearance of the enemy's dead that his forces in the vicinity of Chakou and Chuchuantz'keu respectively consisted of the 5th and the 28th regiments of sharpshooters.

June 18.—At 4.50 p.m. three of the enemy's vessels and eight destroyers appeared in the vicinity of Siaopingtao and fired a shot at the left wing of our position. Our squadron immediately engaged the enemy, and after exchanging fire for about half an hour the enemy's vessels withdrew to Port Arthur.

The works in the neighbourhood of Shuangtaikeu were greatly increased. Some search lights were also put up, enabling the enemy to observe our positions as well as the neighbouring sea.

OCCUPATION OF WAITEUSHAN AND SUANGTINGSHAN.

(Published on October 8.)

June 26.—The left wing of our right column advanced toward the heights west and south of Pantao and occupied them, after repulsing the enemy there. The left column having been divided into three forces, the right wing advanced toward the heights (368 metres) south of Lwan-nikiao and those north of Huangnichuantashangtun and, after defeating a force of the enemy, delivered an attack at about 1 p.m. on the enemy occupying the former heights (one infantry battalion with a number of machine and other guns). The enemy made an obstinate resistance, but his position was completely captured by us at about 5 p.m. The left wing advanced toward Shuangtingshan and occupied it, after dispersing a number of the enemy's troops there. Thus the first line of the Army extended from Antszshan (position of the right wing) to Shuangtingshan, through the heights about one kilometre west of Pantao and those east and south of Lwanniakiao. The occupation of the heights (368 metres), hereafter called the Kienshan, Waiteushan and Siaopingtao, not only rendered the protection of Dalny more secure for us, but, by reversing the situation of the hostile parties, gave us greater facilities for observing the position and rear of the enemy. The principal spoils in these engagements were two 6 c.m. quickfirers and about 200 shells.

June 30.—At Shuangtaikeu there was no change in the enemy's position. In the direction of Antsz'ling, the enemy's defensive works extended from the southern projection of these heights to the vicinity of the summit of a hill

about 3 kilometres toward the south-east, and in the direction of Laotsoshun there were similar works extending over the heights north and south of Wangkiatun,

—><—

**ENEMY'S ASSAULT IN THE DIRECTION OF PANTAO
AND HUANGNICHUANTASHANGTUN.**
(Published on October 8.)

July 3.—The enemy's condition was unchanged in the direction of the right wing of the right column, while in the direction of the left wing his scouts made frequent appearances and showed signs of activity.

Right Wing of the Left Column.

In this direction only the scouts of the enemy were to be seen.

Central Body of the Left Column.

From 1 to 2 in the afternoon about eight guns of the enemy appeared south of Wangkiatien, while his infantry, at least two companies strong, attacked our position in the direction of Kienshan and exchanged fire with the majority of our infantry holding the place.

About 4.30 p.m. the enemy's force confronting a portion of our troops mentioned above, having been reinforced, took the offensive, but was repulsed, by the joint co-operation of our infantry, artillery and machine gun corps in the first line.

At 5.20 p.m. four guns of the enemy took up a position in the neighbourhood of the heights west of Tashihtung and shelled the first line of the central body. All the enemy's force facing the whole of our line gradually retired towards Tapaishan about 7 p.m., leaving behind only the artillery which still retained its position. At 8.30 p.m.

about a battalion of the enemy's troops advanced, with band playing, from the direction of Tapaishan, but retreated, being surprised by the war cries raised by our troops of the first line, who, leaving small portions behind for the protection of both flanks of their position, counter-attacked the enemy.

The enemy's force assaulting the central body consisted of some of two battalions of infantry, about 12 guns and two or three machine ones, and spent the night in the line extending from the range of elevations east of Tapaishan to the heights north-east of Wangkiatien.

Left Wing of the Left Column.

Our outposts on the range of heights north of Laotsoshan noticed at 5.30 a.m. signs of the enemy's advance, and at 6 about two sub-divisions of the enemy's troops appeared on a 195-metre eminence and another sub-division on the elevation near the 127-metre heights. Fire was then exchanged between the two opposing forces.

During the interval from 1 to 2 in the afternoon the enemy's troops were gradually reinforced, so that our outposts returned to the main position. At 3.50 p.m. about two sub-divisions of the Russians began to advance in close order down the valley north of Laotsoshan. They were, however, heavily fired by our battery in the neighbourhood of the 312-metre elevation and retired in confusion. At 6.30 p.m. a battalion of the hostile force deployed on the heights south of Laotsoshan and opened fire. At 6.45 at least four guns of the enemy appeared in the valley north of Laotsoshan and poured a galling fire on our left wing. Our artillery returned the fire and finally succeeded in

silencing them. During the night the enemy firmly retained the positions held by him during the day.

Right Column.

July 4.—At 5 a.m. a company of Russian infantry appeared on the heights about 1,000 metres north of Chakeu and fired on our reconnoitring forces at Wuchayingtsz' and further north, which returned the fire. At 9 some two companies of Russian infantry advancing from Chakeutsun, occupied an eminence about 2,000 metres south of the latter and opened fire on the left of our position. At the same time another company on the heights north of Chakeutsun also heavily fired on our position on the heights west of Pantao, our troops replying. A severe rifle duel ensued. At 9.40 a.m. the artillery belonging to the right wing of our left column shelled the enemy's troops on the elevation south of Chakeu, but the latter took shelter behind the ridge and did not advance. Night fell on these conditions. A small body of the enemy's troops attacked our positions west to Pantao from the direction of Mufchengyi and Nankeu, but was at once repulsed.

Right Wing of the Left Column.

At 7 a.m. a company of the enemy's troops appeared on the heights east of Nanchakeu and another on those about 1,500 metres south-east of the latter, and commenced to throw up entrenchments. Thereupon a battalion (less one battery) of our artillery poured a heavy fire on these troops, who immediately sheltered themselves behind the ridges. At the same time four guns of the enemy opened fire upon our artillery, which, however, moving to a sheltered position, devoted itself to the bombardment of the enemy's infantry.

The situation was unchanged when night fell. The enemy in front during the day was not more than a battalion strong at most, while his artillery at Antsz'ling consisted at least of four new-pattern quick-firing guns and six old pattern.

Central Body of the Left Column.

From 1 to 2 p.m. a company or two of the Russians twice attempted to charge Kienshan, but were repulsed each time.

At 6 a.m. a battalion of the enemy's forces assumed the offensive against Kienshan and the left of our position, namely, the heights about 3,000 metres south-east of Kienshan. Their advance was, however, checked by the rapid fire of our infantry and artillery. Meanwhile some eight guns of the enemy in the valley west of Wangkiatien opened fire on our troops. By 7 a.m. the enemy in this direction was increased to about three battalions and, deploying at a distance of from 800 to 1,000 metres in front of our defence line, exchanged fire with the men of our first line. The Russian artillery heavily bombarded Kienshan and our artillery from the position held by them during the previous day. At 7.30 about two companies of the Russian infantry came forward from the direction of Tashitung, and our reserves were therefore ordered to advance on the western part of Chuchuantz'keu at 8 a.m.

Prior to 11 a.m. the enemy repeatedly attempted to advance, but in vain, owing to the fierce rifle fire from our troops. At noon the enemy's force in our front reached about seven battalions and a half, and in addition another regiment was in the west of Kienshan.

At 12 p.m. the two batteries of our artillery which had been stationed at the eastern foot of Kienshan, changed their

positions to the heights 1,500 metres south-west of Western Chuchuantz'keu in order to avoid the fire of the enemy's infantry.

At 3.50 p.m. the enemy's artillery again opened a severe fire on Kienshan, and his infantry made strenuous efforts to advance, but the strong resistance of our troops defending the mountain rendered the enemy's efforts fruitless. The effective range of the fire of the enemy's artillery placed in the south-west of Wangkiatien, on the heights east of Maoteuku, and at the southern side of Antsz'ling reached 6,000 metres, and the accuracy of their fire and careful setting of their time fuses placed our artillery in a difficult position and even our skirmishers could barely retain their positions on the heights. Moreover, the enemy's force in front of our centre increased to about ten battalions of infantry, and the enemy's warships appearing in the offing fired at our left wing. Our situation was critical. At 6 p.m., therefore, the reserve infantry was advanced to the neighbourhood of Chungkiatun and placed under the command of the left column. Again, three batteries of the heavy guns which had just arrived at the scene of battle, were advanced to the neighbourhood of Pantao and two batteries to the east of Huangnichuantashangtun, where they took up positions to assist our centre. Again our naval heavy guns also participated in the fight, taking up their positions near the mouth of the Nanshan-ho.

During the night the enemy remained on the ground and the firing continued all night. At 11 p.m. the enemy's troops (number unknown) attacked Kienshan, but were repulsed.

Left Wing of the Left Column.

At about 6 a.m. our guns opened fire on the enemy's artillery positions in the valley north of Laotsoshan. The enemy was silenced, after replying twice or thrice. His infantry, however, deployed on the ridge of heights on the north of Laotsoshan and severely fired on our first line of battle.

At 11.30 a.m. about a battalion of the enemy's infantry proceeded from the west towards Laotsoshan, whereupon we reinforced the first line of battle with our reserves. About 2 p.m. the enemy's force was greatly increased and the fighting became remarkably severe. At 5 p.m. the enemy's artillery on the northern side of Laotsoshan opened fire, and the artillery and rifle conflict became very fierce. At 5 p.m. the enemy's warships appeared in the neighbouring sea and fired on our positions, greatly embarrassing our troops. The enemy's infantry, however, made no attempt to descend from the hills and to advance. The enemy's force consisted of three battalions.

The Right Column.

July 5.—At 2.30 a.m. the enemy's infantry began to advance from his positions on the previous day, and approached to a point 50 metres in front of our positions on the heights west of Pantao, but were repulsed by our troops. At daybreak the enemy again attempted to attack our positions, but could not effect his purpose. At 8 a.m. the enemy's fire relaxed and at 9 a.m. he began gradually to retreat. For a time his troops occasionally appeared at Piensihpengtsz' and on the heights north-east of Keukow, but after 1 p.m. they totally disappeared.

The Left Column.

Nothing worthy of mention occurred on the right wing side.

Central Body of the Left Column.

At 2.30 a.m. a body of the enemy's infantry attacked the fore front and flanks of our two companies of infantry defending Kienshan. Our troops engaged the enemy in a hand-to-hand combat and succeeded in repulsing him.

At 6.30 a.m. the enemy began to retreat, and at 10 a.m. a portion of his troops stopped at the heights of Tapaishan and began to construct defensive works, while the main portion of his force retired westwards.

At 11.30 a.m. a section of a company of our infantry proceeded to recover the old position of our pickets on the outpost line, when it was subjected to the enemy's cross-fire. The commander of the sub-division was wounded, and our troops returned without attaining their object.

At 10.40 a.m. the enemy's artillery on the heights south of Wangkiatien opened fire on our first line of battle, especially on Kienshan. The firing lasted for one hour, but afterwards the enemy fired at our positions in a desultory manner.

Left Wing of the Left Column.

From early morning the main body of the enemy near Laotsoshan seemed to have retired, his scouts only being visible on the heights of the above place, but he was observed to be constructing entrenchments on the high lands east of Tapaishan. At 11 a.m. five or six of the enemy's warships appeared off Lungwangtung and occasionally fired on our

positions at Shuangtungshan and Huangnichuantashangtung until 6. p.m.

Under these circumstances, our army maintained its old positions; that is to say, the right wing of our right column held the line from near Antsz'shan to the heights on the south of Wangkiatien. Its left wing occupied the line from near the south of the southern high lands of Wangkiatien to the neighbourhood of Pantao. Our centre held the line from the heights on the south-east of Pantao to a point about 2,000 metres south-east of Lannikiao. The right wing of our left column occupied the line from the highlands about 3,000 metres south of Lannikiao via Kienshan and Huangnichuantashangtung as far as Shuangtingshan. The enemy was posted along a line from near Shuangtaikue via the highlands on the north-east of Weipingkeu and those on the east of Antsz'ling and Maotaokai to Tapaishan.

The movements of the enemy during the above three days were not of a merely reconnoitring or menacing purpose. It would appear that his plan was to recover Kien-shan, which had been taken by us and which was to strengthen his line of defences, and further he hoped to inflict damages on our various works at Dalny so as to prolong the life of Port Arthur. The experiences gained by our Army as to the efficiency of the enemy's artillery, his manner of using it, his disposition for attack, and his methods of carrying out night attacks, will be of great service to us in the future.

The enemy's casualties are not accurately known, but report indicates that the enemy lost 300 or 400. The enemy's strength consisted of 13 or 14 battalions of infantry

and 24 guns, of which eight seem to have been the newest pattern of quick-firers.

←→

OPERATIONS CONDUCTED BY THE INVESTING ARMY OF PORT ARTHUR.

July 7—23.

(Published on Oct. 9.)

July 7.—The enemy in the direction of Antsz'ing was incessantly constructing defence works. During the night a detachment of the enemy attacked our outposts, but was repulsed.

July 8.—The enemy's artillery at Antsz'ling opened fire on the right wing of our left column.

July 10.—Our army stationed on the heights east of Lannikiao 12 of the guns taken at Nanshan and six heavy naval guns at a point some 1,500 metres westward of West Chuchuantz'keu.

July 12.—At about 3 a.m. a company of the enemy with machine guns appeared on the left side of our position and attempted to attack us, but was repulsed. During the day the enemy from time to time shelled our position.

July 17.—About one company of the enemy's infantry appeared at a point 400 metres from the centre of our left column, but was repulsed. Subsequently the enemy approached us, flying the Red Cross flag, seeking permission to bury his dead, which was granted by us.

July 18.—The enemy's artillery bombarded the left wing of our right column and the right wing of our left column.

July 22.—Our Army decided to attack the enemy along the whole line and orders were issued to our various forces

to that effect. During the night about one company of the enemy's infantry fired upon our outposts near Huangni-chuan-tashangtun but was driven off.

July 23.—A force of our army was dispatched to selected positions at the centre of our right and left columns.

FIGHTING AT SHUANGTAIKEU AND ANTSZ'LING.

(Published on Oct. 9.)

July 26.—Our Army commenced operations as pre-arranged, but from early morning our movements were impeded by heavy fog. At 7.30 a.m. the attack began. The enemy replied with a heavy artillery fire which became very severe at about noon, especially from the enemy's guns on his right wing. Owing to the nature of the ground our artillery was unable to exert its full force, and though our infantry began to advance at about noon, they encountered stubborn resistance. They however, succeeded in occupying at dusk the regions near Yingchingtsz', Piensihpengtsz' and Tapaishan, passing the night there in battle formation.

July 27.—From 6 a.m. our Army resumed the attack. Our artillery first opened fire and the main body of our right column and centre advanced towards the heights about 2,000 metres on the north of Keukow. The enemy withheld his fire, allowed our infantry to approach, and then poured a deadly fire on them, and as the steepness of the ground rendered it exceedingly difficult to climb, our repeated attacks were unsuccessful. At 3 p.m. our infantry, under cover of our artillery fire, finally succeeded after great difficulty in capturing a part of the heights, but on account of the enemy's desperate resistance and the heavy fire poured

on our flanks from neighbouring positions, the whole of the heights could not be captured before sunset. The fighting had been very severe. Our left column attacked the 195-metre hill eastward of Tapaishan, but owing to the nature of the ground and the stubborn resistance of the enemy as above mentioned, the advance of our troops was greatly impeded; several of the enemy's warships, which appeared near Lungwangtung and heavily bombarded our left wing, being also responsible for the impediment of our movements. At 5 p.m. we again resumed a forward movement, but were unsuccessful. Thereupon it was decided that a night attack should be delivered and at 1 a.m. on the 28th our Army attacked the enemy from three sides, with the result that the enemy's position was finally captured at 5 a.m. the following day.

OCCUPATION OF THE LINE FROM CHANGLINGTSZ TO YINGKOSHIH.

(Published on Oct. 9.)

July 28.—The attack was resumed from dawn, and the enemy in the various directions, having now almost exhausted his powers of resistance, commenced to retreat from 9 a.m. so that by noon our troops were in possession of all his positions. Our troops pursued the enemy and at 4 p.m. succeeded in occupying the line from Changlingtsz to Yingkoshih as originally planned. The main force of the enemy seemed to have retreated within the principal line of defence at Port Arthur.

The enemy's positions in the neighbourhood of Shuang-taikeu, Antsz'ling, and Tapaishan had the advantage of

exceedingly steep approaches and were fortified by semi-permanent defence works constructed after two months' labour. The Russians who defended the position consisted of nearly the whole garrison of Port Arthur, with about 60 guns, of which at least four were heavy ones.

According to various reports, the enemy's casualties during the engagement on the 26th, 27th and 28th were at least 1,000. We captured two heavy guns, three quick-firing guns, three machine guns and other spoils.

—————><—————

SITUATION.

July 29—31.

(*Published on Oct. 9.*)

July 29.—The Army remained on the captured line. It adjusted the organization of troops, made good its supplies of ammunition, and reconnoitred the enemy in front.

July 30.—Before daybreak the Army, taking advantage of the darkness, approached the enemy's position and commenced an attack at dawn. The right column advanced through the district west of the Port Arthur road and the central column marched on Kantashan, while the left column, proceeding from a point south of Wangkiatun, attacked the enemy most resolutely. Thus at 11 a.m. our forces carried a line extending from the heights south of Tuchengtsz, to those east of Takushan, causing the enemy to retire to the fortress at Port Arthur. Since then the Russians fired on us merely from the guns mounted in the forts.

The enemy left more than 100 dead on the field.

At this stage the Army at once proceeded to invest the fortress. Our positions were then from about 5 to 2½ miles from the town of Port Arthur.

July 31.—The enemy with his heavy guns shelled our positions nearly the whole day.

—————><—————

SITUATION.

August 1—October 29.

(*Published on Nov. 2.*)

August 1&2.—The enemy fired on our siege zone with large calibre and other guns, and his powerful forces occasionally attacked us, but were invariably repulsed.

August 6.—From 4.30 p.m. the enemy was engaged in setting Shuishiyang on fire. For the past few days his troops had been actively constructing defensive works on a line extending from the neighbourhood of Yutashan (about 3,000 metres north-west of Shuishiyang) to the heights about 1,000 metres north-west of Palichwang, via the vicinity of an eminence about 500 metres north-east of Shuishiyang. The enemy is still in possession of Takushan and Siaokushan.

Takushan Taken.

August 7.—As six or eight Russian guns placed at Takushan greatly impede our preparations for attack, the Army has decided to first drive off this enemy. Takushan was therefore bombarded by a section of the siege artillery from 4 p.m. and was subsequently attacked by our left wing.

The left wing started its movements about 7.30 p.m., and, in spite of the difficult topographical conditions and a heavy storm of wind and rain since sunset, succeeded, after a charge, in occupying the greater portion of the enemy's positions at midnight.

August 8.—Up to this morning the enemy has stubbornly held the remaining portion of his positions. At the same time several Russian warships approached Yenchang and enfiladed our flank, in consequence of which our advance was temporarily checked. In the afternoon the bombardment was resumed by our siege artillery and at the same time we fired on the enemy's war-vessels, which shortly after fled into the harbour. Subsequently, towards the evening, our infantry made another charge and at last succeeded in driving off the enemy from the summits. Takushan thus fell into our hands at 8.30 p.m. (8th) and Siaokushan at 4.30 a.m. the following day. The enemy is furiously shelling our positions from various forts.

August 9.—At 1.30 p.m. five or six companies of the enemy's infantry attacked Takushan and Siaokushan, a heavy fire being at the same time poured both on our front and rear from various batteries, as well as from the Russian warships appearing off the coast near Yengchang. Our men were placed in a difficult situation, but stubbornly held out till evening, when the enemy was completely repulsed. His bombardment, however, still continued. During the above engagement our troops were at a time greatly harassed by the continual fire of the enemy's war-vessels on our flank and rear, but subsequently we were fully protected by our naval guns operating against this enemy, as well as by the Combined Fleet.

The result of the bombardment of Port Arthur by our Naval guns were effective beyond expectation. For instance, fire broke out in the town at about 10 a.m. on the 7th, and the flames were not got under control until 1 p.m.,

while to-day at about 9.40 a.m., our projectiles ruck the *Retvizan*, causing great confusion on board the vessel. A steamer (about 2,000 tons) was also struck and sunk. The enemy concentrated the fire from his batteries and warships on our naval guns, but to no effect.

August 10.—At about 2 a.m. the enemy profusely fired at us for about one hour, with his guns, machine guns and rifles, from various forts south of Tungkikwanshan, but it is not known for what reason the firing was carried out.

Imperial Solicitude for Safety of Non-Combatants.

August 11.—In obedience to His Majesty's Command, Marshal Yamagata, Chief of the General Staff Office, dispatched the following message to the Commander-in-Chief of our Manchurian Armies:—

His Majesty the Emperor, out of pure benevolence and goodness, sincerely desires that the non-combatants at Port Arthur may be kept free from the disastrous effects of fire and sword as much as possible. In pursuance of this Imperial wish, you are ordered to escort to Dalny and hand over to the commander of that port such women, children, priests, diplomats of neutral countries and foreign military attaches at Port Arthur, as may desire to take refuge therefrom. Those non-combatants at the stronghold who do not belong to the above category, in so far as so doing may not jeopardize our strategical interests, may similarly be dealt with.

August 12.—From about 10 a.m. our force bombarded with Naval guns three of the enemy's battleships in the western harbour.

August 13.—About 100 Russians stationed in the vicinity of Wukiafang set fire to that place this afternoon and then retired to Tungkikwanshan. The enemy's bombardment remained the same as it was on the previous day.

August 14.—Our Right Column commenced operations during the night and attacked the enemy in its front, and succeeded in occupying the line extending from Kantashan to the heights west of Suikiatun via the highland north of Siaotungkeu and Suikiatun. But we were unable to maintain the above line owing to the enemy's stubborn resistance on the heights south-west of Nienpankeu and those east of Siaotungkeu, which were strongly fortified. Our artillery heavily bombarded the enemy until night set in.

August 15.—Having advanced quite close to the enemy the previous night, our Right Column bombarded the enemy this morning, and at about 11 a.m. occupied the heights south of Nienpankeu and north-east of Siaotungkeu.

Enemy Refuses to Surrender.

August 16.—At 8 a.m. Major Yamaoka was dispatched to a Russian position as our *parlementaire*, and handed to the Russians a note counselling their surrender, while the Imperial wishes were communicated to them at the same time, demanding a reply thereto by 10 a.m. the following morning.

August 17.—The enemy's *parlementaire* arrived at one of our positions, and in reply to our communication refused either to deliver the non-combatants or to surrender.

General Attack.

August 19.—Early in the morning our Army opened a general bombardment. The Right Column attacked the

enemy occupying the 174-metre eminence north of Shih-pankiao and succeeded in taking the greater portion of the position by 2.30 p.m. The enemy offered a stubborn resistance and twice charged our lines, but was repulsed each time.

Co-operating with each other, the Central and the Left Columns advanced forward and passed the night on the line extending from Wukiafang to the western foot of Siaokushan via the heights north of Wukiafang and the neighbourhood of Wangkiatung.

August 20.—From early in the morning our Army resumed the bombardment, and the Right Column took the 174-metre eminence at 12.30 p.m. and then attacked the enemy in the direction of Itszshan.

In front of the Panlungshan Fort and of the North Fort of Tungkiakwanshan there were wire-entanglements charged with electricity, and beyond this was an endless field of ordinary wire-entanglements. The Right and Central Columns endeavoured to destroy these obstacles.

The bombardment by our siege and Naval guns during the previous day was very effective, and the Panlungshan Fort, the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan, and a new fort between them were almost destroyed.

August 21.—Despite the stubborn resistance offered by the enemy, the Right Column occupied the line extending from the 1,200 metre eminence in the south-east of Tapingkeu to the heights north of Latukeu.

Before daybreak the Central Column charged the East Fort of Panlungshan, but failed to occupy it, owing to the

fierce fire from the enemy's machine guns and to the incompleteness of the destruction of the wire-entanglements.

The Left Column destroyed the wire entanglements, and under cover of the darkness of the early morning, charged the North fort of Tungkikwanshan amid a hail of shots, and occupied an intermediate fort about 200 metres south-east of that fort. But the flank and the rear of our troops were severely fired on by the neighbouring forts, and having sustained heavy losses were compelled to abandon the fort at about 9 a.m.

August 22.—At 9 a.m. the Central Column penetrated into the East Fort of Panlungshan, and by noon two-thirds of the fort were captured. But the enemy made a stand at the keep and offered a stubborn resistance. Moreover our troops were fired on from the flank by the West Fort of the same hill, and suffered heavy losses.

At this juncture, the Central Column dispatched two companies of infantry from its reserve, in order to reinforce the first line of battle. These two companies at once grasped the situation, and finding it necessary to carry the West Fort, rushed forward in the face of a severe fire. After terrible fighting, they captured the fort. The East Fort was carried immediately afterwards.

During the night, the enemy repeatedly attacked the two forts in our occupation, but was repulsed each time.

August 23.—After darkness, the Central and Left Columns, co-operating, attacked the heights north-west of Wangtai and the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan, and a portion of the Left Column, the same night, reached the heights north-west of Wangtai, and was subjected in every direction to a

fierce fire from the enemy's machine-guns. Our troops sustained heavy losses and retired to the dead angle at the foot of the hill.

August 27.—From 2 to 4 a.m. the enemy's troops availing themselves of the thunderstorm, attacked the whole front of our Army, and at the same time the enemy's artillery poured a severe fire on our positions. The enemy, however, was repulsed everywhere.

August 28.—The enemy's troops were assiduously engaged in the construction of defensive works on Wangtai and neighbouring heights. They also mounted heavy guns and field pieces there in order to fire on the two forts occupied by our Army.

August 29.—After this date the enemy's big guns occasionally bombarded the two forts in our occupation. At 11 p.m. on the 29th, over 100 of the enemy's troops assaulted the Western Fort of the Panlungshan. Our troops allowed the enemy to approach near the fort and then opened a severe fire on him. The enemy fled, leaving numerous killed and wounded on the field. Our casualties were extremely slight.

August 31.—The day passed quietly along the whole front. The enemy's troops were still constructing defensive works on Wangtai and the heights to the north-west.

September 2.—The field artillery of the Right Column and the Naval guns poured a heavy fire for demonstrative purposes on the town of Port Arthur, especially the barracks. The enemy replied by shelling our two forts at Panlungshan, as he had done during the preceding days.

September 3.—The enemy fired some 200 shells at our forts at Panlungshan, destroying a greater portion of our works.

September 4.—The enemy's bombardment was not so heavy as in the preceding days.

September 6.—At midnight some 40 Russian troops assaulted the front of the right wing of the Right Column, but were driven back by our men.

In the direction of the Central Column about 60 of the enemy's troops also delivered a midnight attack on our engineering corps, and though the enemy was finally repulsed, our works were in consequence completely checked. The two forts at Panlungshan were also heavily bombarded to-day, resulting in the demolition of a greater part of the defensive works.

September 8.—The enemy directed a desultory fire at our two forts at Panlungshan and also concentrated the fire from his heavy guns on our sapping operations in various directions. In addition he made repeated sorties, under cover of darkness, and attempted to obstruct these works, which were, however, in spite of these attempts, pushed forward without any serious damage being sustained.

Progress of Engineering Work.

September 9.—Since the morning the enemy has persistently bombarded us. The tunnelled passage leading to the Kuropatkin Fort, north of Lungyen, had already reached 50 metres in front of the fort and the passages towards the Tungkikwanshan Fort and the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan about 300 or 400 metres.

September 11.—The sapping operations in various directions had progressed more and more satisfactorily, those leading to the forts south of Shuishiying having approached to within about 70 metres in front of the enemy's fort.

The enemy obstructed our works by the fire of his heavy artillery, as in preceding days.

September 12.—At 10 a.m. and again at 2 p.m. about 30 Russians attacked our engineering corps operating against the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan, but were driven off with heavy loss.

According to the reports from the places of observation at various forts, as well as the balloon corps, it appears that the enemy at the Tungkikwanshan Fort is cutting a tunnelled passage towards the East Fort of Panlungshan.

September 13.—About 3 a.m. some 70 Russians attacked the right wing of the Right Column in the neighbourhood of Taipingkeu, but were at once repulsed.

September 15.—About 3 a.m. a small body of the enemy's troops charged our engineering corps in the channels leading to the Kuropatkin Fort, the forts south of Shuishiying, and a fort south-east of the Ehlungshan Fort, but was immediately driven back.

September 16.—About 2.30 a.m. about 100 Russians attacked our channel north of Lungyen, but were forced to retire, after a hand-to-hand fight lasting more than ten minutes. About 3 a.m. some 40 Russians made another charge, but were routed by our shell fire.

September 18.—At about 3 a.m. a force of 20 or 30 Russians made a sortie against the head of our channel to

the forts south of Shuishiyang and threw two explosives, the enemy retiring immediately.

September 19.—At about 1 p.m. the Army opened fire with siege and naval guns. From about 6 p.m. our gun fire was directed against a fort north of Lungyen (Kuropatkin Fort), the forts south of Shuishiyang, a highland south-east of a 174-metre eminence, and a 203-metre eminence.

Kuoparkin Fort Taken.

September 20.—Since last night the Army has been continuously engaged with the enemy and at dawn took possession of Kuropatkin Fort. Between 9.45 a.m. and 11.45 a.m., the Army also occupied the group of four forts in the south of Shuishiyang.

At 6.30 p.m. the Army took possession of two forts on the highland southeast of a 147-metre eminence and inflicted heavy losses on the retreating enemy.

Our troops attacked the fort on 203-metre eminence from three sides, namely, east, west and north. At about 8 p.m. one company of our troops reached the north-western corner of the eminence, where our force constructed a base, with the object of occupying the whole of the eminence.

September 12.—Having been reinforced by several hundred troops, the enemy on the 203 metre-eminence offered a stubborn resistance, but our troops still maintained their position at the north-western corner and continually attacked the enemy, the fighting being of the fiercest description.

September 22.—Our troops occupying the north-western corner of the 203 metre-eminence fought desperately day and night, throwing explosives with the object of driving the enemy out of the fort. Having found it impossible to

maintain their position for a long time, they discontinued operations at about 6 p.m. and returned to their former position.

September 25.—From about 8.30 p.m. the enemy in the forts in the neighbourhood of Erhlungshan concentrated his gun fire upon our tunnelled passage to the fort east of Erhlungshan. At the same time about thirty Russians, under cover of the rifle fire from about 100 of their comrades, made a sortie and encountered our troops in hand-to hand fighting, lasting some 30 minutes. The enemy then retired, leaving 20 killed on the spot.

September 27.—At 12.30 a.m. the enemy suddenly opened a galling fire on our passage to the fort north-east of Erhlungshan, but ceased firing at 1.30 a.m., when about 20 Russians made a sortie and threw some explosives into the passage, the enemy retiring immediately. After a lapse of nearly 20 minutes the enemy made another sortie, and after fighting for over one hour retired.

September 28.—From 10 a.m. till 5 p.m. our naval guns fired on the Russian warships in the harbour, and it was distinctly witnessed that the warships were struck seven or eight times, the crews extinguishing the fire by means of pumps.

September 30.—To-day the bombardment of the enemy's warships was continued by our naval guns, five or six shells apparently hitting the battleships *Peresviet* and *Pobieda*. Last night the battleship *Sevastopol* changed her anchorage to the eastern harbour.

October 2.—The result of to-day's bombardment by our large calibre and naval guns was also very satisfactory, one

of the shells having undoubtedly struck the left side of the turret of the enemy's flagship *Peresviet*, about 2.30 p.m. Several other shells were also effective.

From 7.30 p.m. to about 4 the next morning, the enemy advanced on our trench leading to Tungkikwanshan, from every side. The fighting was fiercest at about 12.30 a.m. on the 3rd, but our men finally succeeded in driving back the enemy at all points.

About the same time, namely, 12.30 a.m. on the 3rd, a battalion of the Russians assaulted the right of our siege line, but retired after an hour's exchange of fire.

October 4.—Fire was poured by our large calibre and Naval guns on the enemy's warships, of which the *Poltava*, *Pobieda*, and *Peresviet* were struck several times.

At 9 p.m. a body of our troops, with the object of demolishing the enemy's 47-mm. quick-firing guns on an elevation south of Yenchang, surprised the enemy and completely accomplished its object. After having dismantled a quick-firer and a machine gun there, our men retired to their former position at the foot of Takushan. This step was taken because these guns, by their bombardment, had proved no small menace to the passage at our rear.

During the same night the enemy repeatedly attacked our trench leading to Erhlungshan.

October 5.—One of the projectiles fired by our large calibre guns, which bombarded the enemy's warship, hit the *Poltava*, while the fire of our Naval guns told on the large buildings at Laohuwei peninsula, three of which were totally destroyed.

Enemy's Ships Severely Damaged.

October 6.—Two of the shots from our large calibre guns struck the *Poltava* and *Retvizan*. Another hit a store in Laohuwei peninsula and set it on fire.

October 7.—During the bombardment which we maintained on the Russian warships with guns of large calibre from the 1st to 7th October, according to a moderate estimate, the battleship *Pobieda* was struck by one shell, the battleship *Retvizan* by four, the battleship *Peresviet* by four and the battleship *Poltava* by five shells. In addition, these vessels were also hit by several shells from our Naval guns. The result is that the *Poltava*, *Peresviet* and *Retvizan* appear to have lost their power of motion. On the morning of the 6th the crew of the *Poltava* were seen to be landing by means of several Chinese boats, and so were also the crew of the *Retvizan* on the morning of the 7th. It was also noticed at about noon that the *Poltava* was towed into the East Harbour. The majority of the other ships have also shifted their anchorage into East Harbour. Up to date three Russian hospital ships have taken refuge in the western harbour. The same night one of the enemy's electric lights at Erhlungshan was destroyed by our guns fire.

October 9.—During an artillery duel about 4 p.m., some two companies of the enemy descended the 203-metre eminence, and were advancing upon Erhlungshan, when they were discovered by our garrison at Haishushan, who at once opened fire on them. The enemy then withdrew to his former position. During this engagement, the enemy removed seven machine guns from the direction of Itsz'shan to the direction of Erhlungshan.

During the night the enemy appeared to have apprehended attacks by us, and from about 8 p.m. opened a random rifle and gun fire from various positions.

October 10.—At about 9 p.m. some 50 Russians made several sorties against the East and West Forts of Panlungshan, explosives being thrown into our positions, but the enemy was repulsed each time.

The enemy is throwing numerous explosives every night into our trenches directed against Tungkikwanshan fort, with the object of obstructing our work.

Enemy's Destroyers Come Out.

October 11.—At about 3.30 p.m., nine of the enemy's destroyers appeared twice off Yenchang, and after exchanging fire with our destroyers and batteries on land, retired into the harbour. Their appearance is presumed to have been prompted by the desire to observe our disposition on land.

The right wing of the Central Army to-day picked off 14 of the enemy's soldiers in the neighbourhood of the railway bridge south of Lungyen. We also captured on the same day over 30 earthwork implements, over 20 overcoats, a number of rifles, etc., in a crevice east of Erhlungshan.

At 7 p.m. three companies of infantry from the left wing of the Right Column attacked the enemy near the railway bridge south of Lungyen. The place was occupied at 8.30 p.m., without any serious losses on our side. Our troops then constructed a foremost position at a point 200 metres farther to the front.

October 12.—During the day, our guns of large calibre bombarded the enemy's warships, on which nine shots told.

One of these shots caused a fire lasting 14 minutes on board a certain warship.

During the night the enemy in the direction of the Left Column threw our 50 bombs into our trenches. But the damage was slight. During the day-time, the enemy elected a heliotrope in order to survey our movements. But this we destroyed.

Enemy Uses Dum-dums.

The same day in the Central Column several of our men were wounded by dum-dum bullets fired by the enemy.

October 13.—Three shots fired from our large-calibre guns hit the *Peresiviet*. One of the shots caused a fire lasting 13 minutes. The battleship is presumed to have already lost her fighting capacity.

As the result of the complete cutting off of the enemy's water source at Lungyen, the river bed, hitherto dry, was covered with water 30 centimetres deep.

October 14.—Thirteen shots from our large calibre guns hit the Sungshushan Fort. Other forts and enemy's warships were also struck.

Steadily Approaching Enemy.

October 16.—Between 4.25 and 5 p.m., the Central Column, skilfully taking advantage of our gun fire, rushed into the fort at Hachimaki-yama (a height south-east of Erhlungshan) and the entrenchments on the sides of Erhlungshan, and occupied them after a short but fierce fight. The enemy's loss is not exactly known, but the dead bodies left by him on the field alone do not fall under 100. Our spoils consist of a field gun, a small calibre gun, two machine guns, some rifles and a quantity of ammunition.

October 17.—At about 12.20 a.m., some 50 of the enemy issued from the south of the 203-metre height and attacked our troops in the trenches directed to the above height. They retired after throwing explosives into the trenches and exchanging fierce rifle fire with our troops. About the same time, the enemy's forces of unknown strength attacked us in the direction of Hachimaki-yama and Erhlungshan, but they were all beaten back by our men.

Between 10 and 12 p.m., insignificant forces of the enemy twice attacked our troops in the trenches directed to the 203-metre height, but they were also repulsed.

Our troops on the Hachimaki-yama were attacked several times by forty or fifty Russians, but drove them back every time. The gorge of the above mentioned height is still occupied by the enemy, who is erecting defence works there.

Situation Inside Port Arthur.

October 18.—A Russian soldier who has surrendered to the Army has made the following statement :—

“Port Arthur being in imminent danger, our superior officers compel the inhabitants, Chinese or otherwise to work day and night, allowing hardly time for rest. Complaints and bewailings are consequently heard in every direction. We combatants suffer from privation, and for several months have not received any pay. We are put to excessive work. I have, therefore, decided to surrender.”

It is also stated by the prisoners that, owing to the increasingly heavy damage caused by our bombardment, Stössel has organized a body of 400 determined volunteers out of his troops, and, by promise of decorations and money

rewards, is trying to make them attempt sorties in various directions with the object of destroying our guns.

Nearer and Nearer.

October 19.—The trenches directed to Erhlungshan and the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan having advanced quite close to the enemy's position, we are subject to assiduous obstruction from the enemy day and night. Our work is, however, making steady progress.

October 21.—The enemy's obstruction gradually increases, but our work is steadily progressing.

October 22.—Our work in the trenches directed to Erhlungshan and Tungkikwanshan continues to receive the enemy's obstruction.

Since last night we have bombarded with large calibre guns the enemy's warships and arsenal.

October 23.—We picked off and killed nine of the enemy moving in the vicinity of Sungshukeu.

The enemy in the vicinity of Erhlungshan has lately constructed wooden guns, by means of which he discharges explosives against our troops working in the trenches.

The trenches directed to the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan have approached within 50 metres of the fort. Our troops are suffering very much from the enemy's obstruction, and their work is consequently making little progress.

October 24.—As the result of our bombardment, a fire occurred in the city of Port Arthur at 2 a.m. and was only subdued at 5 a.m.

The Central Column's trenches directed to Erhlungshan have approached within about 50 metres of the enemy's

fort, and although great obstruction is received from the enemy, the work is making good progress.

It appears that the enemy has of late been pushing a tunnelled passage toward us from the North Fort of Tung-kikwanshan. At about 9 p.m. he caused an explosion at the head of our tunnelled passage, but we sustained no casualties.

To-night the enemy shot at us two heads of fish torpedoes from Erhlungshan.

October 25.—At 2 p.m. our Naval guns fired and sank a two funnelled and three masted ship of over 1,000 tons to the right of Paiyushan.

eral Bombardment.

October 26.—From 8.30 a.m. our siege guns of large calibre and naval guns opened fire mainly on the Sungshushan Fort, Erhlungshan Fort, Tungkikwanshan Fort, and the North Fort on the same hill, the forts being struck no less than 250 times.

The Naval guns also poured an accurate fire on to the Sungshushan and Erhlungshan Forts. As the result of the bombardment a breach was made in the breast works of the Erhlungshan Fort, the covering of which was also destroyed to some extent. The covering at the gorge of the Sungshushan Fort was also demolished at two places. Moreover a 15-cm. Russian gun was dismantled and another sustained severe damage, and a gun on the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan was put out of action.

From 2 p.m. other batteries of our siege guns fired on the skirmishers' trenches on the glacis in front of the Sungshushan and Erhlungshan Forts, and the trenches in the south

of Hachimaki-yama and inflicted on the enemy severe losses. At 5 p.m. a portion of the Right Column charged the trenches on Sungshushan and a portion of the Central Column the trenches on Erhlungshan and in the south of Hachimaki-yama, and occupied them without sustaining any serious losses.

No sooner had these trenches been occupied than the enemy concentrated the fire from the batteries not only of the neighbouring forts, but of the heights west of Tayang-keu, of the Manteushan, Golden Hill, Paiyushan, Laoluhtsu, and other forts, on the attacking force. The enemy's shots mingled and crashed with those from our batteries, and the scene was for a time terrible beyond description. But the enemy's shells inflicted no material loss on our army. The enemy exploded a large mine laid on the glacis of the Erhlungshan Fort, but the result was harmless to our troops.

With the object of obstructing the enemy's repairing works, our force during the night bombarded the Erhlungshan Fort, Tungkikwanshan Fort, the northern fort of the same, and Sungshushan Fort, with our siege and naval guns. The enemy's ships and arsenal were also bombarded.

The enemy at Sungshushan and Erhlungshan, under cover of rifle and gun fire, attacked us several times during the night, but was everywhere repulsed.

October 27.—The firing from our guns of large calibre was carried out continuously, while our naval guns opened fire on Shungshushan, Itszshan, Antszshan, Paiyushan, Erhlungshan, the shipbuilding yard and warships in the harbour.

To mention some of the principal effects of our bombardment to-day, it demolished one of the gun-carriages at Tungkikwanshan; destroyed the infantry banquette extending from the east end to the centre in the northern front of Erhlungshan Fort; shattered the coverings; inflicted damages on two light guns, and destroyed one of the guns in the eastern front of the same fort. Nor was this all. Several of our shells hit the south-eastern corner of the above fort, with the result that the coverings were destroyed, as were also two machine guns in the vicinity.

At the Sungshushan Fort, a gun mounted at a projecting corner was dismantled; a 12-cm. Canet gun facing the middle of our left wing was damaged, as were also the covered positions and coverings.

The same night our Engineering Corps working against the northern fort of Tungkikwanshan succeeded in destroying a portion outside the projecting corner of the fort.

The enemy obstructed the progress of our engineering work by means of bombardment (especially during the night), explosives, sorties, etc., and at the same time endeavoured to repair those portions of the forts damaged by our gun fire.

October 28.—The bombardment was continued with large calibre and other siege guns, the result being so satisfactory that the effective shots from the large calibre artillery alone numbered 285 in all. Several shots also hit Antszsohan, Itszshan, the fort on the 203-metre eminence, Paiyinsan and Paiyushan.

The Naval guns fired principally on Sitaiyangkeu, Itszshan, Antszshan, the Russian warships in the eastern harbour, and the western town of Port Arthur.

Of the effects produced by our fire, the following are worthy of special mention:—

The infantry banquette and several buildings within the Erhlungshan Fort (where the enemy placed sand bags in a section of the banquette which had been destroyed the preceeding day) were destroyed, and considerable damage was also done to the gorge of the fort.

At the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan an ammunition magazine was exploded, and at the Tungkikwanshan fort a field gun mounted on the western side of the gorge was blown off, while at Sungshushan a covered 12-cm. Canet gun and another at the gorge were struck by our projectiles.

At Itszshan the carriage of a 12-cm. Canet gun was capsized, while another gun carriage was considerably deviated from its proper position. The coverings of the fort on the 203-metre elevation were destroyed at two places, together with some portions of wire entanglement and entrenchments for skirmishers.

It appears that not a few injuries were inflicted on the guns and buildings at the northern fort at Sitaiyangkeu.

Fire started at the old town of Port Arthur and a second fire, lasting three hours, occurred at a manufactory at the base of Golden Hill.

During the night, the arsenal at Port Arthur was bombarded as usual, and we also fired for the purpose of covering our sapping operations.

October 29.—To-day we resumed firing and increased the number of shots from each gun.

Before daybreak the enemy's force about 100 in number came out to attack us at the head of our channel advancing

on the Erhlungshan Fort, but we repulsed them with heavy losses. At the same time, an equal force of Russians delivered a fierce attack on our tunnelled channel to Sungshushan Fort. Our troops defended the ground in a most desperate manner, but were obliged to give up part of it. At 2 p.m., however, our forces, in co-operation with a body of artillery, recaptured the lost position by a single attack.

Our channel advancing on Erhlungshan Fort reached the latter's outer embankments last night, a portion of which was duly exploded and destroyed by our force.

The casemates at the outer embankments in the eastern corner of the North Fort of Tunkikwanshan were again twice exploded last night and a big breach made, killing a dozen of the Russians who were staying there.

Our firing is becoming more and more effective and the number of the effective shells fired from the guns of large calibre reached 350 to-day. In addition, immense damage has been inflicted on the forts at Laolühtsz, Itszshan and Paiyinshan and the intermediate forts between these places.

The naval guns were used for firing on Sitayangkeu, Itszshan, Antszshan, Kichienuntsoying, Paiyushan and Sungshushan. The shells from these guns blew up the magazine at Sitayangkeu. Those guns are also used for firing on the five mine-removing boats moored along the southern side of the west harbour, and have inflicted heavy damage on three of the boats and caused fire to break out on board two of them.

The rest of the siege-guns also bombarded from 1 p.m. the entrenchments attached to the forts between the Chinese wall and the fortresses.

—><—

GENERAL ATTACK.

October 30—November 3.

(A report from the Commander of the Port Arthur Investing Army, received in Tokyo on October 31.)

Some Fort Taken.

Early on the morning of the 30th the Army commenced the bombardment with siege guns, of large as well as small calibre, and also with naval guns. From 1 p.m. a general forward movement was made in all directions.

The Right Column and a portion of the Central Column advanced against Sungshushan, Erhlungshan, and the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan, and succeeded by sunset in occupying the top of their outer embankment, at the same time destroying a number of side defence apparatuses in the outer trenches.

Another portion of the Central Column at 1.07 p.m. carried the P. Fort situated between the Panlungshan Fort and the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan. In spite of the enemy's fierce fire, our troops succeeded in occupying the fort by two o'clock, when they at once began to throw up works. At night, however, they were attacked by the enemy several times, and at about 10.30 p.m. they had to withdraw from there. But Major-General Ichinohe, personally commanding his troops in the trenches, succeeded in recapturing the fort at 11 p.m.

The Left Column advanced against the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan and two forts in the neighbourhood. At 10.5 p.m. the Column captured by assault one of the enemy's forts to the north-west of Tungkikwanshan.

~~~~~

**Progress Steady.**

*(Received in Tokyo on November 1.)*

At 5 p.m. on the 31st ult. the Left Column charged the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan, while a portion of its troops had already reached the eastern top slope, where defensive works are being constructed.

The retention of the P. Fort and the fort north-west of Tungkikwanshan, occupied on the 30th ult., has become firmly established.

The aggressive operations directed against other forts and batteries are progressing steadily.

On the 31st, our guns of large calibre and naval guns fired on the harbour and dockyards. Several shots told on the gunboat *Gilyak*, and two steamers were sunk. A fire of large magnitude occurred in the neighbourhood of the wharf, and the flames spread rapidly.

On the night of the 31st at 8.30, the enemy attacked the extreme right of the Army, but was repulsed at midnight.

*(Received on November 2.)*

Our guns of large calibre fired at and sank two steamers (about 3,500 tons displacement each) on the 1st inst., and a steamer (about 3,000 tons) on the 2nd.

On the 1st inst. two Russian soldiers surrendered themselves to our Army at a point south of Shuishiyang. To-

day sounds of explosion were heard twice in the vicinity of Yuenkaofang (the northern extremity of the town of Port Arthur), once at 11 a.m. and again 11.10 a.m. It is presumed that the explosions were due to the blowing up of the powder magazine.

*(Received on November 3.)*

At the P. Fort (hereafter called the Ichinohe Fort), our Army captured three field guns, two machine guns, three fish torpedoes and many other spoils. Russian dead left at the fort number about forty.

*(Received on November 4.)*

On the 3rd inst. at noon we opened heavy fire with the naval guns on the East Harbour, the dockyard, and other places, with the result that a big conflagration broke out in the neighbourhood of the East Harbour at 12.15 p.m. The fire lasted till 4 a.m. the following day.

On the same day the firing from our guns of large calibre caused heavy damages to H. Fort on the heights about 200-metres north-east of Wangtai. The enemy's field guns mounted on the gorge of the Tungkikwanshan Fort were also hit by our shells and greatly damaged.

—————><—————

**CONFLAGRATION CAUSED BY OUR BOMBARDMENT.**

**November 6.**

*(A report from the Army investing Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on November 9.)*

On the 6th inst. our guns of large calibre and the naval guns fired on the enemy's ammunition store at the northern end of the town of Port Arthur and set the store on fire. At 2.30 p.m. the same day, the powder magazine at the old

Fort of Shungshushan exploded, having been struck by our shells.

---

**DESTRUCTION OF A RUSSIAN ARSENAL.**

November 19.

*(A report from the Army investing Port Arthur, received on November 20.)*

During the afternoon of the 19th the fire from our naval guns caused the explosion of a powder magazine near the enemy's arsenal.

Our works for attacking the enemy's forts are progressing in accordance with pre-arranged plans.

---

**COUNTER-ATTACKS.**

November 21.

*(A report from the Army investing Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on November 22.)*

On the night of the 21st inst. the enemy made a sortie on our attacking troops in front of the North Fort on Tungkikwanshan, but was immediately repulsed.

---

**CONFLAGRATIONS CAUSED BY OUR BOMBARDMENT.**

November 22.

(1)

*(Received in Tokyo on November 22.)*

On the 22nd at about 12.30 p.m., a conflagration occurred near the arsenal of that fort, caused by the bombardment of our naval guns. The fire was observed to be spreading even as late as 9.30 p.m.

---

(2)

*(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on November 24.)*

The conflagration that was started in the neighbourhood of the Russian arsenal by our naval gun-fire on the 22nd at 12.30 p.m. burned until 2 a.m. on the 23rd. It is presumed that the fire had spread to the coal store.

---

**GENERAL ATTACK.**

November 26.

(1)

*(A report from the Investing Army, received on November 27.)*

The operations for the attack on the forts on Sungshushan and east of the hill having been nearly completed, an assault was made on the afternoon of the 26th inst., but owing to the enemy's stubborn resistance, no result has as yet been obtained and fighting is still going on.

(2)

*(Received on November 29.)*

The attack on Sungshushan Fort and the other forts to the east of it has thus far resulted in the firm occupation of the outer parapets and their neighbourhood. Time is not yet ripe for our troops to force their way into those forts. They are at present engaged in destroying the casemates and other side defence works.

The force attacking the 203-metre height has by several assaults succeeded in capturing and holding the enemy's trenches near the top of the height. The troops are now engaged in completing the occupation of the whole fort.

---

## OCCUPATION OF THE 203-METRE EMINENCE.

November 30.

(1)

*(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on November 30.)*

A portion of the Investing Army sallied forth at 10 a.m. on November 30 from the trenches already taken near the summit of the 203-metre eminence, and attempted to gain possession of the south-western corner of the fort on the hill top. Fierce fighting was still raging at 7 p.m. the same day.

(2)

*(Received on December 1.)*

The Investing Army commenced cannonading at dawn on November 30th, and up till 4 p.m. had effected several assault, which were, however, not crowned with success owing to the obstinate resistance of the enemy. About 5 p.m. the detachment which had advanced toward the south-west of the 203-metre eminence delivered an attack in force, which was pressed forward to a point about 30 metres below the summit, and at 7 p.m., dashing forward towards the summit, in conjunction with the reinforcing troops, finally succeeded in occupying it. Closely following this assault, the detachment which had proceeded toward the north-eastern portion of the hill also carried out a series of successful assaults. Thus the whole position of the 203-metre eminence completely fell into our possession at 8 p.m.

On the eastern side of this height the enemy's dead are lying in heaps, but the number of his killed has not yet been ascertained.

## A PARTIAL ARMISTICE.

December 2.

*(A report from the Investing Army of Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on December 3.)*

In the direction of the left wing of our army, the *Parlementaires* from the opposing forces arranged on the 2nd for a partial armistice, from 10 a.m. to 4 p.m. on that day, in order to recover the killed and wounded on both sides.

## BOMBARDMENT OF THE RUSSIAN PORT ARTHUR SQUADRON.

December 2-6.

(1)

*(Issued by the Imperial Headquarters on the afternoon of December 6.)*

On the 3rd inst. our naval guns bombarded the enemy's warships, and as a result it was observed that the *Pobieda* was struck six times, a battleship of the *Retvizan* type eight times, and other vessels 16 times.

The bombardment by the same guns was resumed on the fifth, observations showing that seven shots told on the *Pobieda*, and eleven each on the *Poltava* and *Retvizan*. At a little past three in the afternoon one of our shells struck a powder magazine south of Paiyushan, which exploded and columns of smoke were seen to rise. This was soon followed by a fire, which after the lapse of two hours had not been extinguished. Later on the same day our heavy guns again opened fire on the enemy's warships. Two shots struck the battleship *Peresviet*, and two another warships. A battleship of the *Poltava* type emitted a great volume of smoke for one hour.

The siege work directed against the forts east of Sungshushan is progressing day and night. Our Army on the 4th inst. captured two 36-mm. quickfirers in the casemate of the counterscarp of Erhlungshan.

(2)

(A report from the Commander of the Naval Landing Party at Port Arthur, dated December 6.)

No. 1.

I visited the 203-metre height to-day and made an observation of the harbour. I found that the *Poltava* has been sunk and is resting on the bottom and the *Retvizan* has a considerable list to the port side. These two ships, I am convinced, are no longer capable of fighting or steaming. These results were discovered only this morning, and are believed to have been caused by yesterday's bombardment.

No. 2.

Since the 2nd inst. we have been making observations from a height near Shuishiyang and continually firing every day upon the enemy's fleet lying on the south side of Paiyushan. From this height we can only see the tops of the masts or funnels of the *Pobieda*, *Retvizan* or *Pallada*. We are, however, able to learn when our shots are effective. As to the other ships we can witness masses of smoke rising when our shells strike them and explode, but as these vessels are screened by the hills it is impossible to know the name of the ship that is struck.

Up to-day the *Pobieda* (?) had received 34, the *Retvizan* 32 and the *Poltava* 11 shots in all. In addition, we observed,

from the explosion and smoke, that 50 shots also told on the other ships.

Yesterday seven shells struck the *Pobieda*, 11 the *Retvizan* or *Pallada*, and 11 the *Poltava*. Furthermore, at about 3.30 p.m. a loud explosion occurred on the south side of Paiyushan, caused by one of our shells.

OCCUPATION OF AKASAKAYAMA.

December 6.

(A report from the Investing Army of Port Arthur received in Tokyo on December 7.)

The enemy's forces at Akasakayama, being unable to stand the plunging fire of our troops occupying the 203-metre eminence, evacuated their position on the 6th inst. and our forces occupied the whole of the hill at 1 p.m.

We also succeeded in dislodging the enemy's forces from the height north of Szerhkeu and from the height north of Sanlikia, occupying the former at 2 p.m. and the latter at 3 p.m.

In consequence of the bombardment continually carried on for several days past, the *Poltava* has been caused to list on her starboard side, being submerged up to her upper deck, and the *Retvizan* to list on her port side, while the *Bayan* appears to be aground.

About 4 p.m. on the 6th inst. the enemy's *parlementaire* arrived at our lines and proposed that hostilities should be suspended for about five hours in order to collect the killed and wounded of both sides. This proposal was consented to try by our Army.

**BOMBARDMENT OF THE ENEMY'S WARSHIPS.**

December 7.

(1)

(A report from the commander of the Investing Army of Port Arthur, issued in Tokyo on December 8.)

The bombardment yesterday of the enemy's warships with guns of large calibre was very effective, and many shots were observed to hit the *Pallada*, *Peresviet* and *Pobieda*. Fire also broke out on board the *Peresviet*, while the *Pobieda* has a heavy list to starboard.

(2)

(A report from the Commander of the Naval Landing Party, dated December 7.)

According to observations made from the 203-metre height, the Russian battleship *Poltava* is submerged and aground, as was reported the previous day. The *Retvizan* seems to be also aground, having sunk without a list, and is flooded with water as high as her stern deck. As a result of to-day's bombardment, it was noticed that the *Pobieda* is seriously damaged and has a heavy list to the starboard side, her red hull showing on the western side.

**BOMBARDMENT OF THE ENEMY'S WARSHIPS.**

December 8.

(A report from the Commander of the Naval Landing Party, dated December 8.)

The following report has been received from the observatory of our batteries:

The *Peresviet* (first-class battleship) has her central funnel greatly damaged, and the greater portion of her stern sub-

merged in water. The *Poltava* (first-class battleship) is sunk up to the line of her upper deck. The *Retvizan* (first-class battleship) is listing to starboard, the water nearly reaching her upper deck. The *Pobieda* (first-class battleship) is listing to starboard, the water nearly reaching her upper deck. The *Pobieda* (first-class battleship) is also sunk, with her upper deck under water. The condition of the *Pallada* (first-class cruiser), which is lying between the *Retvizan* and the *Amur* (mine-laying vessel), is not certain; but it appears that her bow is listing a little downward, though the exact extent of her damage cannot be ascertained. On the upper deck of the *Bayan* (armoured cruiser) fire has broken out and is still burning. The *Sevastopol* (first-class battleship) appears to be moored alongside the big crane in the East Harbour, only the top of her masts being visible and her hull entirely hidden behind a hill. To-day we are firing mainly on the *Pallada*, *Bayan* and *Sevastopol* with our naval and military guns.

(A report from the Naval Staff of the Investing Army of Port Arthur, dated December 8, 2.30 p.m.)

The sinking of the battleship *Peresviet* at 12. 30 p.m. is considered to be certain. She is now in nearly the same condition as the battleship *Poltava*. The cruiser *Pallada* has commenced to list to portside, and we are still sending a heavy fire on her.

(A report from the Naval Staff of the Investing Army of Port Arthur, dated December 8. 10 p.m.)

The number of the shots which hit the *Pallada* on the 8th inst. was 8, in consequence of which a conflagration took place on board the vessel, while at the same time her

hull listed to the port side, and her stern is now slightly sunk. She is consequently deemed to have lost both her fighting power and seaworthiness. As the *Gilyak* (gun-boat) was seen to be lying near the shore to the north of the *Peresviet*, we fired on her, striking her eleven times, and she is now considered to be thoroughly disabled.

The number of shots which struck the *Bayan* to-day was 22. Fire broke out on board her at 11.30 a.m. and was still burning at 4.15 p.m. Thus she is also considered to have sustained great damage. The *Sebastopol*, *Amur* and the transport vessels were subsequently bombarded, but the results are not known. (The hits above mentioned refer only to the large shells, no record being kept of the smaller guns).

(A report from the Commander of the Naval Landing Party,  
dated, December 9, 3 a.m.)

As the result of yesterday's firing with our naval guns on the enemy's vessels, six shots struck the *Bayan*, while the *Amur* was hit 14 times, which caused her stern to sink slightly. The store house and other buildings at the south-eastern fort of Paiyuishan and in the vicinity of the Arsenal were struck by 36 shells, which, inflicted great damage on the buildings.

#### BOMBARDMENT OF THE RUSSIAN SQUADRON.

December 9.

(A report from the Naval Landing Party, dated December 9, 8.51 p.m.)

During the bombardment of the enemy's squadron to-day, the *Pobieda* was struck five times and the *Bayan* seven. The latter was set on fire, and has a list of 25 degrees to

the port side. She is now sinking. At flood tide the water rises to the base of the turret on the upper decks of the *Retvizan* and *Poltava*. The *Pallada* has heavily listed to the larboard and the *Pobieda* to the starboard, and their hulls beneath the water line are exposed. At flood tide a portion of their upper decks is submerged. As to the *Peresviet*, she is covered at high water to the stern-walk in the aftpart and to the torpedo-tube in the forepart. The *Gilyak* is lying quite near the shore at the southern foot of Paiyushan and has listed about 25 (?) degrees. It is presumed that she is destroyed and has settled down on to the bottom of the harbour. At daybreak the *Sebastopol* issued from the harbour and anchored at its mouth, presumably in order to get out of the range of our guns.

#### BOMBARDMENT OF THE ENEMY'S WARSHIPS.

December 11.

(A report from the Investing Army of Port Arthur, received in  
Tokyo on December 12.)

On the 11th inst. our large calibre guns again bombarded the interior of Port Arthur, and inflicted severe damage on the battleship *Poltava*, the transport *Amur*, and the wireless telegraph station below the Golden Hill. An arms store was also bombarded and set on fire. According to the Naval Staff, as the result of the bombardment of the enemy's squadron for the last few days, four battleships, two cruisers, one gun boat, and a torpedo depot ship (a total of eight vessels) have been totally destroyed and need no more be fired at.

**TORPEDO ATTACKS ON THE "SEVASTOPOL."**

December 12 &amp; 13.

*(A report from Admiral Tōgō, dated December 13.)*

On the 12th at 12.30 a.m. a torpedo boat flotilla, commanded by Commander Naoshi Kasama, attacked the battle ship *Sevastopol* at anchor outside the harbour of Port Arthur, the result being unknown. Subsequently two other torpedo boats, commanded by Lieut.-Commander Tametarō Masato, approached in face of a galling firing within striking distance of the battleship and discharged several torpedoes at her. The latter were observed to explode and the consequent vibration of the air was felt, but the next morning the battleship was still in her position. Our flotillas sustained no loss.

On the 13th at 2.30 a.m. another torpedoboat flotilla, commanded by Lieut.-Commander Chūgo Arakawa, assaulted the enemy's battleship and discharged several torpedoes, in spite of the enemy's gun fire, but the result was not certain. During this attack a torpedo boat was struck on the funnel by a shot and another boat also received a shot (?) in her engine room. The two boats being disabled were towed home. No casualties occurred in any boat. At 6 a.m. another torpedo boat flotilla, commanded by Lieut.-Commander Shigetake Seki, effected an assault, but owing to the glare of the search lights and the enemy's fire, our men failed to discover the battleship, and the attack ended in failure. At the same time two other torpedo-boats, commanded by Lieut. Rokuzō Adachi, approached the enemy's battleship and discharged their torpedoes. An explosion and the rising of a column of water were observed, but the

result was not clear. During this operation, both of our boats were subjected to a severe fire and each received a shot. In one of the boats, three men were wounded.

**BOMBARDMENT BY THE NAVAL BATTERIES.**

December 13.

*(A report from the Commander of the Naval Landing Party, dated December 13.)*

To-day the naval guns principally bombarded the engine works and fish torpedo dépôt at Laohuwei and the ships and boats in the neighbourhood. The fish torpedo dépôt was set on fire, and burned for an hour. Three vessels for miscellaneous purposes were destroyed and a vessel was set on fire and sunk. The bombardment also inflicted severe damage on the enemy's buildings. An indirect fire was also opened on the *Sevastopol*, but as the observation was defective, owing to the bad weather, the attack was suspended.

**FURTHER TORPEDO ATTACKS ON THE "SEVASTOPOL."**

December 14 &amp; 15.

*(A report from Rear Admiral Yamada, Commander of the Third Squadron, dated December 15, 10.35 a.m.)*

On the 14th at 3.30 a.m. two of our torpedo-boat flotillas, commanded respectively by Lieut.-Commander Michisuke Ōtaki and Lieutenant Matsutarō Miyamoto, attacked the *Sevastopol* and the military transports. The Ōtaki flotilla was prevented from attaining its object owing to a severe snowstorm, but the Miyamoto flotilla, taking advantage of the concentration of the enemy's search-lights on the Ōtaki

flotilla, succeeded in reaching its destination, in spite of the heavy snowfall. While searching for the enemy's ships, the torpedo boats in the flotilla lost sight of each other. At about 4 a.m. the boat commanded by Lieutenant Takemasa Nakamuda torpedoed a transport and observed an explosion, and that commanded Lieutenant Miyamoto discharged a torpedo at the *Sevastopol*. The two boats then steamed back, but failed to discover the boat commanded by Lieutenant Takejirō Nagata. The latter has not yet returned, and her fate is the subject of much anxiety. In the morning, our watch tower and picket boat reported that the bows of the *Sevastopol* were about three feet lower than before.

Lieutenant Nagata was on board the *Edo Maru* as attaché to her commander on the occasion of the blocking expedition on May 3, and steamed into the mouth of the harbour. On the death of Lieutenant Takayanagi, Commander of the steamer, he assumed the command, and blew the vessel up and sank her.

(Dated December 15, 10.35 a.m.)

From 11.30 p.m. on the 14th to 3 a.m. to-day, six torpedo boats attacked the *Sevastopol*, the gunboat *Otwazny*, and transports, without intermission. Particulars are not yet to hand. According to a report received from our watch tower this morning at 9, the bows of the *Sevastopol* had sunk more deeply than yesterday, and the water had reached above the torpedo tubes in the forepart of the vessel.



Detailed Reports.  
Admiral Togo's reports.

(I)

(Received in Tokyo on December 17, at 8.30 p.m.)

On the night of the 14th inst. a large force of our torpedo boats effected a gallant attack on the enemy's warships. Our torpedo flotillas arrived outside Port Arthur about midnight, and the leading flotilla, commanded by Lieut.-Commander Yoshitaka Uchida, and a torpedo boat of a special type, commanded by Second Sub.-Lieut. Keigi Yoko-o, penetrated deeply into the enemy's anchorage, partly for reconnoissance purposes, and effected an attack about 1 a.m. under the glare of the enemy's search-lights and a hail of projectiles from the enemy's forts and war vessels. During this attack, one of our boats (commanded by Lieut. Seizō Mitamura) received a shot, while another boat (commanded by Lieut. Takemasa Nakamuda) was struck four times, and three men in the latter were wounded. All the flotillas then fixed their respective points of attack, and the First flotilla (commanded by Commander Naoshi Kasama) proceeded first with the object of destroying the enemy's defensive works and of distracting the enemy's search-lights and guns. The Second flotilla (commanded by Lieut.-Commander Sumikiyo Jinguji), the Third by Lieut.-Commander Michisuke Ōtaki, the Fourth by Lieut.-Commander Shigetaka Seki, and the Fifth by Lieut.-Commander Hayaji Kawase, approached the enemy and delivered very gallant torpedo attacks between 2 and 4 a.m. Of these attacks, one of the severest engagements befell the third flotilla. Each boat in the latter approached within a short distance of the

enemy and in turn discharged their torpedoes. While retiring, one of these boats was struck by several shots, and Lieutenant Hikokichi Nakabori, Commander, and five men were killed and a man was wounded. Moreover the boat herself being disabled, another boat commanded by Lieut. Yahei Nakahara, endeavoured, amid the thick hail of the enemy's shells, to rescue her. A tow rope was attached to the disabled vessel, but was unfortunately afterwards severed by a shot. The relieving boat was struck by a shell and lost one of her bluejackets. The boat in distress meanwhile received several more shots and was about to sink. Under the circumstances, the relieving boat was compelled to rescue the survivors, and the disabled boat was then abandoned. In addition another boat (commanded by Lieut. Hiro-nori Mizuno) was struck twice. The fifth flotilla, which attacked last, was also subjected to a severe fire, one of its boats (commanded by Lieut. Commander Hayaji Kawase) receiving a shell, which killed two men and wounded Sub-Lieut. Takejirō Takahashi and two of the crew. Another boat (commanded by Lieut. Yoshio Shōno) was also struck by a shell, and a man was killed and five men were wounded. The boat was also disabled for a time, but thanks to the assistance of the accompanying boats (commanded by Lieut. Shingo Watanabe and Shunzō Mori), was brought home safely. All the other flotillas fought gallantly in face of the enemy's gunfire, and happily sustained no loss. The result of the attack is not yet definitely known, but the explosions caused by the torpedoes striking the enemy's vessels, were not inconsiderable. The next morning the Watch Tower reported that the *Sevastopol* had her bow in

S.S. easterly direction sunk deeper than on the previous day and that her positions had not been changed by the wind or current. The battleship seems to be anchored at a very shallow place near the shore, so that she does not show any convincing signs to unmistakably show the degree of her damage. But the skill and valour of our officers and men, displayed in the orderly management of the torpedo boats, the manner in which they assisted and co-operated with each other, and their dauntless courage in carrying out the attack, are quite appreciated, and I have the honour to say that I can place the utmost confidence in our torpedo boats and their crews.

(2)

(Received on December 18.)

On the night of the 15th inst. our torpedo flotillas again attacked the enemy's battleship *Sevastopol*, the gunboat *Otwazny* and several destroyers lying at the foot of Cheng-teushan. During the engagement, the "A" torpedo flotilla (commanded by Lieutenant-Commander Shigetaka Seki), advancing through the falling snow, reached the enemy's anchorage at about 4.30 p.m. (? a.m.) and rushed in between the *Sevastopol* and the destroyers. Our torpedo boats then discharged their torpedoes against the *Sevastopol* and *Otwazny* from a short distance, an explosion being unmistakably observed each time. Then our vessels exchanged fire with the enemy's destroyers at a distance of less than 100 metres and inflicted more or less damage on them. It appears that a torpedo fired by one of our torpedo-boats (commanded by Lieut.-Commander Shigetaka Seki) struck one of the enemy's destroyers. During this

bold attack, the enemy poured a very heavy fire on our craft, which, however, unexpectedly escaped intact, presumably due to the fact that the opposing vessels were placed too near to each other. The "B" torpedo flotilla then followed, and it was perceived that at least three of the torpedoes discharged by it exploded. The flotilla then made for the sea, exchanging fire with the enemy's destroyers as it retired. During the fighting Engineer Commander Takesaburō Watanabe of one of the torpedo-boats (commanded by Lieutenant Yoshihiro Tamaoka) was wounded by one of the enemy's shells, while on board another craft a petty officer and a man were killed and another man was slightly wounded. Another torpedo-boat (commanded by Lieutenant Joji Yokochi) was under repairs when the order for attack was received. Completing the repairs hurriedly, the craft, which had been left behind by the rest of the flotilla, started on its mission, Lieut.-Commander Takeyasu Ezoye, Commander of the flotilla, being on board. As the vessel was unable to join the others, she boldly approached *Sevastopol* and delivered an attack. Lieut.-Commander Ezoye was killed by a shell and a man wounded, but the torpedo-boat safely returned to the base. It is regrettable that, in spite of our determined torpedo attacks, night after night, as well as of the large number of torpedoes which were clearly seen to explode, damages done to the enemy's vessels cannot yet be ascertained. According to a report from one of our watch towers, one of the enemy's destroyers is lying beached in a derelict condition, her hull and propeller showing at ebb tide.



### CONDITION OF THE ENEMY'S SQUADRON.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on December 18.)

It is beyond doubt that the enemy's warships, which have been sunk inside Port Arthur, are no longer serviceable. As to the *Sevastopol* though there are reasons to believe that she is no further fit for navigation owing to the damage inflicted by our torpedo attacks, yet I have not received evidence strong enough to deliver a final judgment. The matter is now being investigated from various directions. It is safe to state that there are still six destroyers of the enemy's squadron remaining intact.

~~~~~  
(A report from the Naval Staff attached to the Investing Army in connection with the above.)

The battleship *Peresviet* is lying at a point 200 metres north-west of Laohuwei, with her bow facing N.E. to $\frac{1}{2}$ N. At flood tide the water reaches her torpedo tubes above the water line in the foremost part of the ship. There is no longer any doubt that the ship's hull is resting on the bottom of the harbour, as is evinced by the fact that she is not listing to either side. Her middle funnel is greatly damaged.

The battleship *Poltava* is lying at a point 200 metres north of Laohuwei, and her bow faces E.S.E. to $\frac{1}{2}$ E. At high water her stern deck is covered and her hull is undoubtedly touching the bottom, as she has no list on either side.

The battleship *Retvizan* lies at a point 100 metres east of the *Poltava*, and her bow faces in the same direction as in the case of the *Poltava*. She is much deeper under

water than the *Poltava*, and her stern deck is always submerged, her port-side listing five degrees.

The battleship *Pobieda* is lying at a point 220 metres N.E. to $\frac{1}{2}$ E of Laohuwei, and her bow points in the direction of N. E. to $\frac{1}{2}$ N., her port-side listing 20 degrees. Her stern deck is covered at flood tide, and it is believed that her hull is resting on the bottom.

The cruiser *Pallada* is situated at a point 100 metres north-east of the *Pobieda*, with her bow facing S.W. to $\frac{1}{2}$ S., her larboard showing a list of a little over five degrees. At high tide her stern deck is flooded in almost the same manner as the *Peresviet*, and she is doubtless in touch with the bottom.

The cruiser *Bayan* is anchored at a point 400 metres S.S.W. to $\frac{1}{2}$ W. from the entrance to the dock, and her bow is facing E. N. E. to $\frac{1}{2}$ E., her larboard listing 15 degrees. She is also believed to be resting on the bottom.

No men are to be seen on board the above four battleships and two cruisers, nor are there any boats in the neighbourhood. It appears that the enemy has totally deserted these warships.

QUESTION OF RED CROSS.

December 15 & 16.

(1)

(*A report from the Investing Army of Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on December 16.*)

The following two messages have been received from Lieut.-General Stoessel, Commander of the enemy's garrison at Port Arthur, concerning our bombardment of that town:—

No. 1.

No. 2,491.
Port Arthur Fortress,
Dec. 15, 1904.

Your Excellency,

I hereby have the honour to notify you of the fact that your artillery is bombarding our hospitals. These hospitals are plainly marked with the Red Cross Flags, which must be visible from your artillery positions. I therefore wish such practice to be prohibited, being actuated as I am by my respect for our heroes who were wounded whilst fighting with your army and who ought not to run the risk of being killed whilst lying in hospitals. I must also remind you that among these heroes there are several Japanese wounded.

I avail myself of this opportunity again to express my respects.

Lieut.-Gen. Stoessel,
Commander-in-Chief of the
Kwantung Fortress.

To General Baron Nogi,
Commander of the
Japanese Investing Army.

The above message was received at the headquarters of the Investing Army at 8 p.m. on the 15th inst.

No. 2.

No. 2356.
Port Arthur Fortress,
Dec. 15, 1904.

Your Excellency,

I have authorized Balaschoff, Langa, Jägermeister to His Majesty the Tsar, the bearer of this document and the authorized Chief Director of the Red Cross Society, to discuss with you, concerning the arrangements for placing our hospitals outside danger during your bombardment. Your right to take steps necessary to ensure the success of your warlike operations shall of course be respected.

Lieut.-General Stoessel,
Commander-in-Chief of the
Kwantung Fortress.

To General Baron Nogi,
Commander of the
Japanese Investing Army.

This document, which was received at the Headquarters of the Investing Army at 8 p.m. on the 15th inst., had on the back of its envelope a statement written with pencil to the effect that Balaschoff would come to the same place where the above messages were handed to our army, at 1 p.m. on the 16th, in order to receive the reply.

Major Saito, one of the Staff Officers, accompanied by Dr. Ariga and Interpreter Kawazu, was therefore despatched on the 16th to the appointed place, Sanlikiao, in order to hand over the following reply:—

Headquarters of the
Investing Army,
Dec. 16, 1904.

Your Excellency,

I have the honour to assure you that, since the commencement of hostilities, we have never deliberately aimed

at and fired on any buildings or vessels flying the Red Cross Flag. But the greater part of the fortress is not visible from our artillery positions, and as we all know, shells cannot necessarily be expected to exactly reach the intended points. What I beg to make special mention of is the fact that, owing to your persevering and gallant resistance, the number of our stray shots is unavoidably increased, and I therefore sincerely regret that our shots may possibly strike unexpected points.

I avail myself of this opportunity again to express my respect.

General Baron Nogi,
Commander of the
Japanese Investing Army.

To Lieut.-Gen. Stoessel,
Commander-in-Chief of the
Kwantung Fortress.

At about 1.30 p.m. on the 16th *Parlementaires* from both Armies met, the account of the interview being briefly as follows:

The enemy's *Parlementaire* said: "The Japanese deliberately fire on the buildings flying the Red Cross flag."

Reply: "I absolutely deny your assertion."

The enemy: "We demand that you refrain from firing on the whole of the new town of Port Arthur, as well as the north-eastern section of the old town."

Reply: "We absolutely disapprove of your proposal to limit the zone of our fire."

The enemy: "As we shall give you a map indicating the location of the hospitals, we trust you will as far as possible, take care not to fire on them."

Reply: "The map shall be duly inspected by us, in order to comply with your request."

Balaschoff was the enemy's *Parlementaire* and he stated that the map in question would be handed to our Army on the 18th inst.

OCCUPATION OF NORTH TUNGKIKWANSHAN.

December 18.

(A report from the Investing Army of Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on December 19.)

At 2.15 p.m. on the 18th inst. a portion of the Army effectively blew up the parapet of the North Fort of Tung-kikwanshan and at once charged the fort. A severe hand-grenade engagement was fought, in which the enemy offered a stubborn resistance, aggressive operations being at one time checked by his machine guns.

Subsequently at about 7 p.m. Lieut.-Gen. Samejima, at the head of the reserves, rushed into the casemate at the counterscarp, and this had the effect of raising the spirits of our troops. These reserves were then placed in the fighting line, and the final assault was made, with the result that the above-mentioned fort was completely occupied at 11.50 p.m.

Immediately after the occupation of the fort, defensive works were at once constructed, the occupation being made secure by this morning (the 10th).

The enemy, while retreating, exploded four subterranean mines laid in the neighbourhood of the gorges.

The enemy left behind five 9-cm. field and two machine guns, a large quantity of ammunition, and 40 or 50 dead.

Our casualties are not yet ascertained, but are considered not to be heavy.

Spoils of War.

(Received on December 20.)

Subsequent investigations show that the spoils of war taken at the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan are as follows:—

- 1.—Five 8.7-cm. quick-firing guns (under investigation as to their availableness.)
 - 2.—Two 47-cm. quick-firing guns (of which one is fit for use.)
 - 3.—Two 24-mm. quick-firing guns (of which one is available.)
 - 4.—Four machine guns (all available.)
 - 5.—16 rifles.
 - 6.—461 shells (under investigation as to the calibres of the guns for which they are used, as well as their varieties.)
 - 7.—350 47-mm. gun shells.
 - 8.—240 24-mm. „ „
 - 9.—1,150 rounds of machine gun ammunition.
 - 10.—1,500 rounds of rifle ammunition.
 - 11.—80 hand-grenades.
 - 12.—9 star-light shells.
- The above ammunition is all fit for use.
- 13.—Six cases of gun-powder.

- 14.—1,600 pieces of board.
 15.—120 pieces of square timber.
 16.—750 sand bags.
 17.—170 pieces of clothing and other miscellaneous articles, eight items in all.

CONDITION OF THE ENEMY'S SQUADRON.

(1)

(*Admiral Tōgū's report, received in Tokyo on December 21 at 10.10 p.m.*)

According to a Russian taken prisoner by our fleet, eight of the torpedoes discharged by us during the attack since the 13th inst. struck the torpedo net of the *Sevastopol*. It is beyond doubt that the vessel itself was struck at least by one of these torpedoes, this having apparently occurred on the night of the 15th, as early on the morning of the 16th the crew of the vessel were observed to be in great confusion and were pulling a hawser from the land. The vessel was struck by the torpedo at the port-side stern, the rivetted seams of her armour plates having been damaged to an extent of eight feet. She is at present lying with her bow seaward and her stern lodged the bottom of the sea. The muzzles of the guns placed on her main deck are listing to the starboard side and are almost touching the surface of the water, while three of the aft lowerdeck windows are immersed. A torpedo boat, a pumping ship, and what looks like a mine-laying vessel are moored near her stern, the first being on her starboard and the other two on her port-side. These vessels are strenuously endeavouring to pump out the water from the battleship, but to

restore the latter to a sea worthy condition is almost an impossible task. One Russian destroyer was also torpedoed in her bow the same night and is now lying beached. The body of the *Sevastopol* is not provided with a netting, but she is protected by a netting attached to the lower yard, which is placed crosswise in front of her bow. Moreover, at a point 30 or 40 feet further ahead, there extends a boom constructed of rectangular logs three feet in length, these being fastened with iron chains and covered with netting. On either end of the boom mark posts are stationed.

(2)

(*Received on December 21 at 10.52 p.m.*)

As a result of a careful observation made by myself in the seas off Port Arthur, the battleship *Sevastopol*, which had been subjected to our torpedo attacks, was seen to be lying in shallow water, about 400 metres distant from the foot of Chengteushan, and her crew were engaged in pumping out the water from the damaged portion. She was listing at least ten degrees, with her bow declining a little in the water. In view of the present situation at that port, no hope can be entertained of repairing her damages. It has therefore been clearly established that the battleship has nearly lost both her fighting and navigating capacity. It was also noticed that one Russian destroyer had been destroyed by our torpedo attacks.

NAVAL SITUATION.

December 22.

(Admiral Tōgō's report, received in Tokyo on Decem'ber 22.)

Since the 203-metre height, a fort of vital importance to the garrison of Port Arthur, became ours, thanks to the strenuous and persistent efforts of the Investing Army, to whose valour and courage no parallel can be found in history, the bombardment of the enemy's warships in the harbour by our heavy siege guns has become more effective, resulting in the immediate sinking of the *Poltava* and *Retvizan*, while the *Pobieda*, *Peresviet*, *Pallada* and *Bayan* have successively received damages and been sunk, leaving only the *Sevastopol* to be dealt with. This vessel on the morning of the 9th inst. took refuge off Chengteushan, outside the harbour, in order to avoid the bombardment of our shore guns. She has also now almost completely lost her fighting power and seaworthiness, having been injured by the gallant attacks continually carried on by our torpedo flotillas. The main strength of the Port Arthur Squadron has thus been practically destroyed, leaving only the insignificant *Otvazny* and a few destroyers.

The Combined Fleet, therefore, intends to withdraw a portion, now rendered superfluous, of the force which has been engaged in enforcing the blockade since May 1st, but at the same time a careful vigilance will be maintained against the blockade runners coming from or going to Port Arthur, and a strict surveillance exercised over the remnant of the enemy's vessels.

During the enforcement of this long blockade there were incessant dangers from the enemy's mechanical and floating

mines, as well as perils attending the heavy seas and dense fogs. At first we lost the *Miyako*, *Yoshino*, *Hatsuse* and *Kaimon* and later the *Heiyen* and *Saiyen*.

Not a few loyal souls have also been lost but fortunately we have been able to maintain the blockade, frustrating the enemy's occasional attempts at sortie. And finally, through the powerful co-operation of the Investing Army, we have succeeded in almost entirely destroying the enemy's fleet in this quarter, while a severe blow was dealt to his Vladivostock Squadron by our Second Fleet, thus preventing that squadron's reappearance on the high seas. In recording these results, we can but be convinced, more profoundly than ever, of the greatness of the power of H.M. the Generalissimo's illustrious virtues. I deem it a duty I owe to all concerned to put on record that during these months all the detachments placed under my command have, each in its peculiar capacity, acquitted themselves to my complete satisfaction.

The same has to be said of the blocking parties engaged in the forlorn hope sealing the entrance to the harbour, of the special sweeping flotillas which dragged for the enemy's mines in the face of danger, and of the men placed in the advanced watch-towers who, exposed to the enemy's fire, kept watch over his vessels; all rendering the special services required of them, which have contributed greatly to the maintenance of the blockade in these waters.

FURTHER SUCCESS.

December 22.

(A report from the Investing Army of Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on December 22.)

The Right Wing of the Army, this morning at 5 o'clock, perceiving signs of wavering on the enemy's part, attacked him on the heights north of Housanyangteu village, and occupied those positions. At 7 a.m. our force drove off the enemy from the heights in the peninsula west of the village, and occupied them, capturing a small calibre gun.

After our capture of the peninsula, the enemy delivered a counter-attack, but was at once repulsed. At present the occupation is almost secure.

N. B.—Housanyangteu is a village near the head of Pigeon Bay.

OCCUPATION OF HOUYANGSHUKEU.

December 23.

(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on December 23 at midnight.)

On the 22nd, the Army's heavy guns bombarded the defensive works on the height east of Houyangshukeu and the forts of Sungshushan and Erhlungshan, and H. Fort, inflicting on them considerable damage. The right wing of the Army availing itself of the result of the bombardment, attacked the enemy on the height east of Houyangshukeu at dawn on the 23rd, and captured the ridge of the height at 6.40 a.m. The enemy concentrated his fire from the Tayangkeu and Yohutsui forts on our positions, and at 8.20 a.m. delivered a fierce counter-attack and approached our positions so closely that he was able to effectively use his

hand-grenades. But the Russians were finally repulsed. Subsequently the enemy's fire slackened, and we were enabled to construct some defensive works, with the result that the occupation has become almost secure.

The bombardment of our heavy guns caused a conflagration in the North Fort of Sitayangkeu, and a 15 c.m. gun on H Fort was also destroyed. Its covering was also severely damaged.

According to a Russian soldier who was taken prisoner at the North Fort of Tungkikwanshan on the 18th and to another Russian who surrendered himself, in the direction of Itzshan, on the 22nd inst., Lieut.-Gen. Kondratenko, Commander of the 7th Division of East Siberian Rifles, and Major-Gen. Ilman, Commander of the 4th Brigade of Artillery, were killed and Lieut.-Gen. Fock, Commander of the 4th Division of the East Siberian Infantry was wounded during the fighting on the 203-metre height.

OPERATIONS OF THE RIGHT WING.

December 24.

(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on Dec. 25.)

On the 24th inst. at about 10 p.m. the Right Column of the Army surprised the enemy in the villages of Hensanyangteu and Hsiao-fang carried these villages. Gradually driving the enemy further away, our troops succeeded at 2.15 the following morning in occupying the whole of Taliukiatus.

Our repeated attacks during the past few days have proved successful, with the result that the enemy's advanced posi-

tions in the direction of the Right Column are now entirely in our possession.

OCCUPATION OF ERHLUNGSHAN FORT.

December 28.

(1)

(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on December 28 at midnight.)

The Left Centre of the Army carried out an assault immediately after the great explosion of the front parapets of the Erhlungshan Fort, which had taken place at 10 a.m. on the 28th inst., and succeeded in capturing those parapets, where, in order to secure the occupation, entrenching operations were strenuously carried out, despite the enemy's gun and rifle fire, under the protection of our heavy guns and field artillery. At 4 p.m., when the occupation of the position had become somewhat secure, the heavy ordnance line inside was stormed, and immediately after carrying that line our forces dashed toward the gorge, and dislodging the remaining forces of the enemy who defended it obstinately, the centre fort was finally captured at 7.30 p.m.

(2)

(Received on December 29.)

On the night of the 28th, after the capture of the Erhlungshan Fort, a small force of the enemy still remaining in the pathway between the line of heavy guns and the gorge, offered some resistance, but this force was entirely driven by 3 in the morning. Thus the occupation of the fort has now become secure.

Three prisoners were captured in the fort. They stated that the garrison placed there consisted of 500 soldiers and a number of marines and that most of these men were killed in the engagement. The spoils taken consist of four large calibre and seven small calibre guns, some thirty 37-mm. and machine guns, besides a large quantity of munitions and tools, particulars of which are now under investigation.

OCCUPATION OF SUNGSHUSHAN.

December 31.

(1)

(A report from the Investing Armies, received in Tokyo on Dec. 31.)

At 10 a.m. to-day our Army, after blowing up the parapets of Sungshushan Fort as previously arranged, executed an assault with the left wing of the Right Centre and succeeded in securely occupying the whole position of the Fort at 11 a.m. Immediately after the explosion of the parapets effected by our Army, the enemy exploded the fougasses laid in the inner part of the Fort. A portion of the enemy's forces retreated to the heights south of the Fort, but another force which had been stationed in a caponiere in the gorge was buried under the debris caused by the explosions.

(2)

(Received on Jan. 1, 1905.)

The enemy's troops which were imprisoned in the caponiere of Sungshushan have been released, through an opening made in the entrance. Two officers and 160 non-com-

missioned officers and men were taken prisoners. According to the statement of these captives the number of the enemy's dead killed by the explosion appears to be 150.

The spoils taken include field guns, machine guns, etc., the particulars of which are now under investigation.

At 6 p.m. on the 31st ult., our engineer corps operating in front of the East Fort of Panlungshan blew up a portion of the old surrounding wall, and entrenching work is now being carried on at the destroyed area in order to facilitate the occupation of the fort.

OCCUPATION OF "H" FORT.

January 1, 1905.

(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on Jan. 1.)

A portion of our Central Column dispersed the enemy and captured "H" Fort at 7 a.m., and then carried the new fort of Panlungshan. Thus the line extending from Erhlungshan to "H" Fort through the fort of Panlungshan has securely fallen into our hands.

A portion of the Right Column commenced about 8 a.m. to bombard the heights south of Howsanyantaosun, and toward 2 p.m. overcoming the enemy's obstinate resistance, succeeded in definitely occupying them.

OCCUPATION OF WANGTAI.

January 1.

(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on Jan. 1.)

From about 9 a.m. to-day, the Centre and the Left Wing made an attack upon Wangtai, and, under cover of

a fierce bombardment of this fort, succeeded in completely occupying it by 3.35 p.m.

To-day we captured in the "H" Fort three guns and at Wangtai four guns, further particulars of which are now under investigation. The other day we also took at Sungshushan three 7-cm., two 57 mm. and two machine guns.

BLOCKADE OF PORT ARTHUR.

January 1.

I hereby declare, under command of His Imperial Japanese Majesty's Government, that the zone of blockade announced by me on the 26th day of the 5th month of 37th year of Meiji is now changed, and that on and after the first day of the first month of the 38th year of Meiji, the coast of Liaotung Peninsula, Province of Shinking, China, lying west of a straight line drawn from South Entry Point to Wadge Head is placed, and will continue, in a state of blockade by a competent force of His Imperial Japanese Majesty's ships; and that all the measures authorized by the Law of Nations and the respective Treaties between the Empire of Japan and the different Neutral Powers will be enforced on behalf of His Imperial Japanese Majesty's Government against all vessels which may attempt to violate the blockade.

Given on board H. I. J. M.'s ship *Mikasa*, this first day of the first month of the 38th year of Meiji.

Admiral Tōgō Hei-hachiro.

Commander-in-Chief of H. I. J. M.'s

Combined Fleet.

SURRENDER OF PORT ARTHUR.

(1)

General Stoessel's Proposal and General Nogi's Reply.

(A report from the Commander of the Army investing Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on January 2 at 3 a.m.)

About 5 p.m. on the 1st inst. the enemy's *parlementaire* arrived at our first line south of Shuishiying and handed the following message to one of our officers, from whom I received it at 9 a.m. :—

“No. 2,545.

“Port Arthur, December, 1904.

“Your Excellency,—Judging from the general situation within the area of fighting, I think that further resistance is needless. In order, therefore, to avoid further loss of life, I ask you to negotiate for the terms of surrender. Should you accept my proposal, you will appoint a commissioner in order to discuss the terms and process of surrender, and fix a place of meeting between your commissioner and ours.

“I avail myself of this opportunity to express my highest consideration.

“General Stoessel.

“To General Baron Nogi,

“Commander of the Japanese Army,

“Investing Port Arthur.”

After due decision, I thereupon ordered our *parlementaire* to deliver the following reply to the enemy immediately after dawn to-day :—

“Headquarters of the Investing

“Army before Port Arthur.

“January 2, 1905.”

Your Excellency :—I have the honour herewith to express my consent to the proposal of Your Excellency to hold negotiations on the terms and process of the surrender of the fortress. For this purpose, I appoint Major-General Kōsuke Ijichi, Chief of the Staff of the Investing Army before Port Arthur, commissioner, and attach to him a number of staff officers and civil officials. The party will meet the commissioner of your Army at Siushiying at noon on January 2, 1905. The commissioners of both Armies shall be fully authorized to sign the stipulations for the surrender of the fortress, the stipulations to come into force immediately after the signing and without ratification. The credentials shall be signed by the highest commanders of both Armies and be exchanged.

“I avail myself of this opportunity to express my highest respects to Your Excellency.

“General Baron Nogi,

“Commander of the Investing

“Army before Port Arthur.”

“To His Excellency General Stoessel,

“Commander of Kwantung

“Fortification District.”

(2)

H. M. The Emperor's Magnannity.

By the order of His Majesty the Emperor, Marshall Marquis Yamagata, Chief of the General Staff, despatched the following telegram to General Baron Nogi, Commander of the Investing Army before Port Arthur, on January 2: at 3 a.m.

"On submitting to H.M. the Emperor the proposal of general Stoessel to surrender, His Majesty was pleased to appreciate General Stoessel's arduous services for the sake of his father land, and desires that all the honours of war be accorded him.

"I respectfully transmit the above to you.

"Chief of the General Staff."

(3)

Signing of Capitulation.

(A report from the Commander of the Army investing Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on January 2 at midnight.)

On the 2nd inst. at 9.45 p.m. the agreement was duly signed by the Commissioner of both Armies.

(4)

Enemy Destroys Forts and Warships.

(A report from the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on January 2 at noon.)

Several explosions were heard at 12.30 a.m. this morning in the Tungkikwanshan and "Q" Forts occupied by the enemy, and at the same time the latter opened a brisk random fire, which subsequently abruptly ceased. Our army at once sent out scouts and found that the enemy had already withdrawn from those positions, whereupon our troops at once advanced and occupied these two forts, as well as the heights "N" and "M" to the south.

This morning the enemy's warships, both large and small, were blown up and sunk by the enemy himself, either within or outside the harbour.

Our aggressive operations on the entire line are suspended until the close of the meeting between both plenipotentiary commissioners.

(5)

Text of Capitulation.

(A report from the Commander of the Investing Army, received in Tokyo on January 3.)

The text of the capitulation, which was formally signed yesterday at 9.45 p.m., is as follows:—

Article I.—All the Russian military and naval officers and men and volunteers and Government officials who are in the fortress and port of Port Arthur shall be made prisoners of war.

Article II.—All the fortifications and batteries, all warships and vessels, arms and ammunition, horses, all other materials for war purposes, official buildings, and all descriptions of Government property, shall be handed over as they stand to the Japanese Army.

Article III.—If the Russian force agrees to the provisions of the above two articles, it should, as guarantee of its agreement, withdraw its garrisons from the fortifications and batteries on Itszshan, Siao-antszshan, Ta-antszshan, and the whole range of heights to the south-east, and hand them over to the Japanese Army by noon on January 3.

Article IV.—In case it is observed that the Russian Army or Navy have destroyed any of the objects mentioned in Article II. which existed at the time of signing this agreement, or that they have otherwise changed the condition of those objects, the Japanese Army will break off negotiations and resume freedom of action.

Article V.—The Russian military and naval authorities at Port Arthur shall prepare and hand over to the Japanese Army the chart showing the disposition of the fortress of Port Arthur, the chart of fougasses, submarine mines and other dangerous things laid, the table of military and naval organization at Port Arthur, the roll of military and naval officers with their posts and full names, the roll of civil officers with their posts and full names, a list of military corps and warships, ordinary vessels and boats and of their crews, and a list of the ordinary inhabitants, with their sexes, races, occupations and number.

Article VI.—Arms (including those carried by individual combatants), ammunition, all military materials, official buildings, all descriptions of governmental property, horses, warships, ordinary vessels, and boats and all things (except private property) on board them shall be arranged in accordance with their present positions. The proceedings for their transfer shall be agreed upon between the Japanese and Russian Commissioners.

Article VII.—The Japanese Army will, in honour of the gallant defence made by the Russians, allow the Russian military and naval officers as well as the civil officials attached to the Russian army and navy to wear swords and take with them such personal effects as may be necessary for their subsistence. With regard to the above mentioned officers, officials and volunteers, the Japanese Army will permit them to go home if they subscribe to a written oath not to take up arms until the close of the war and to refrain from doing any action whatever inconsistent with the interests of the Japanese Army. Every such military and

naval officer shall be allowed to take with him an orderly, who shall be specially released on parole.

Articles VIII.—The military and naval non-commissioned officers and men, as well as the volunteers who have been disarmed shall, in their uniform and with portable tents and necessary personal effects, assemble under the commander of the respective officers at a place to be designated by the Japanese army. As for details, the Japanese Commissioner shall fix the same.

Article IX.—The members of the sanitary and accountant corps of the Russian army and navy at Port Arthur shall continue to discharge their respective duties of taking care of the Russian sick and wounded and prisoners and of feeding and providing for them, under the superintendence of the sanitary and accountant corps of the Japanese Army, until such time as may be deemed necessary by the Japanese Army.

Article X.—Detailed rules for the question relating to the disposal of the non-combatants, the transfer of the administrative and financial business of the municipality, together with the documents thereanent, and for the enforcement of this agreement, shall be provided in the supplementary stipulations to this agreement. The supplementary stipulations shall have the same validity as this agreement.

Article XI.—This agreement shall be in duplicate, one copy to be retained by the Japanese and the other by the Russian Army. It shall be put in force immediately after signing.

Supplement to the Capitulation.

(Received in Tokyo on Jan. 4.)

Article I.—The following Commissions shall be appointed by both Japanese and Russian Armies in order to carry out the provisions of the Capitulation:—

1.—Commission relating to Article VI. of the Capitulation; Commission relating to the fortifications and forts and the arms and ammunition existing on land; Commission relating to the war-vessels and ordinary vessels; Commission relating to the war material in the parapets; and Commission relating to the removal of dangerous objects.

2.—Commission relating to Article VIII. of the Capitulation.

3.—Commission relating to Article IX. of the same.

Article II.—The above-mentioned Commissions shall meet at the entrance to the city on the main road of Port Arthur, on the Northern foot of Paiyushan, at noon on January 3rd, and begin their respective work.

Article III.—The military and naval officers and men in the fortress of Port Arthur shall draw up, according to the arrangement to be made by the Japanese Army on receipt of the table of their organization, and proceed towards the eastern extremity of Yohutsui, their head reaching there at 9 a.m. on January 5, and then receive orders from the Commission relating to Article VIII. On this occasion the officers and officials attached to the Russian Army and Navy shall wear their swords, but the non-commissioned officers and men shall not bear arms. All the members of this force must bring with them provisions for one day.

Article IV.—The Russian officials who do not belong to the Army or Navy, shall form themselves into groups according to their respective offices, and follow the groups mentioned in the preceding Article. Those officials who have not been volunteers shall be released without parole.

Article V.—Such number of officers and men or of persons of corresponding rank as may be needed for the purpose of delivery, should be left in each fortification, each fort, each building, each storehouse, each place where materials are stored, each warship and each vessel. These individuals shall wear distinguishing badges supplied by the Japanese Army.

Article VI.—Such military or naval officers or volunteers or officials as may, after 9 a.m. on January 4th, continue to wear swords or refuse to repair to redenzvous assigned by the Japanese Army, shall be dealt with suitably by the Japanese Army.

Article VII.—The personal effects which the officers and officials belonging to the Army or Navy may carry, in virtue of Article VII. of the Capitulation, may, when deemed necessary, be examined. The weight of such personal effects shall approximately correspond to that of the baggage allowed to the officers and officials of the Japanese Army.

Article VIII.—The military and naval hospitals and hospital ships in Port Arthur shall be first inspected by a Japanese Commission and then placed under regulations, to be determined by the said Commission.

Article IX.—All private individuals shall be free to pursue their avocations in peace and tranquility. Such of them as may wish to leave the place, shall be free to take with

them all their private property. In case the families of military and naval officers and officials desire to leave the place, the Japanese Army will afford them all possible facilities.

Article X.—In case it is considered necessary to order the departure of any private individuals residing within the fortress of Port Arthur, such individuals shall retire at a time and by roads designated by the Japanese Army.

Article XI.—The Russian Commission relating to Article X. of the Capitulation shall acquaint the corresponding Japanese Commission as to the past and present condition of the administration and financial business, at the same time handing over all the documents relating thereto.

Article XII.—The Japanese prisoners of war in Port Arthur shall be handed over to the Japanese commission designated in Article I. of the present capitulation at 3 p.m. on January 3rd.

—><—
(7)

Stoessel Communicates with the Tsar.

(A report from the Army Investing Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on January 4.)

At the conference held on the 2nd inst. regarding the capitulation, the Russian Commissioner requested our commissioner to forward a message to the Tsar with reference to the oath to be taken by the officers and civil functionaries in accordance with Art. VII. of the Terms of Captulation, the commissioner stating that it was necessary to obtain the Tsar's permission before such an oath could be taken. Upon approval of the Commander of the Army, our com-

missioner transmitted the Russian General's telegram. A reply was subsequently received from the Tsar, the message being addressed to the communication station here. The imperial message was at once forwarded to General Stoessel. The translation of the two messages is herewith submitted for the purpose of reference:—

Stoessel's Telegram.

“To His Majesty the Tsar,
“at St. Petersburg.

“(Dated Military Communication Station, Choukiatun,
Port Arthur.)

“I have been forced to sign a capitulation concerning the surrender of Port Arthur. The officers and civil functionaries are allowed to wear arms and return to Russia, under obligation not to take part in the present war, but should they refuse to subscribe to the obligation, they are to remain prisoners of war. I apply to your Majesty for permission to grant the obligation demanded.

“General Stoessel.”

The Tsar's reply.

“To General Stoessel, Aide-de-Camp to His Majesty.

“(Dated Mitchanovitch, South Russia, 5.30 p.m.
Jan. 3, 1905.)

“I allow each officer by the privilege reserved to him either to return to Russia under obligation not to take part in the present war, or to share the destiny of the men. I thank you and the brave garrison for the brilliant defence.

“Nicholas.”

—><—

(8)

Transfer of the Forts and Prisoners of War.

No. 1.

The Forts and Fortifications Transferred.

(A report from the Army investing Port Arthur, received in Tokyo on January 4.)

The forts and fortifications on Itzshan, Ta-antszshan, Siao-antszshan, and the whole range of the height to the south east, which were claimed as the guarantee of capitulation, have been duly handed over, the arrangements being completed without any hitch at 1.30 p.m. on the 3rd.

No. 2.

(Received on January 5.)

As reported, the transfer of the objects mentioned in Article II. of the Capitulation was effected on the 4th. The forts and fortifications were all delivered to our forces, while the delivery of other objects has been mostly finished. The prisoners of war are to assemble at the designated place to-day, but matters relating to them are so complicated that it is difficult to forward any definite report on the result of the investigations made in his connection. The gist of the various reports so far obtained is as follows:—

Number of persons.
Army.

8	Generals.
57	Field officers.
531	Captains and Lieutenants.
99	Army officials.
109	Surgeons.
13	Priests.

22,434	Non-commissioned Officers and men.
3,645	Non-combatants.
	navy.
4	Admirals.
100	Captains and Commanders.
200	Lieutenants (including several Naval officials).
7	Priests.
4,500	Warrant Officers and men.
500	Non-combatants.
	Total 32,207.

In the above figures, the Volunteers are included among the non-combatants.

The sick and wounded, who number over 16,000, are not included in the above total. There are also about 100 cavalry horse and 1,870 cart horses.

(9)

Number of the Russian Prisoners.

No. 1.

(A report from General Nogi's Army, received in Tokyo in the forenoon of January 6.)

The number of the Russian prisoners handed over on the 5th inst. is as follows:—

Fifth Regiment of Rifles:	36 officers and 1,547 men.
Thirteenth Regiment of Rifles:	38 officers and 665 men.
Fourteenth Regiment of Rifles:	32 officers and 882 men.
Fifteenth Regiment of Rifles:	50 officers and 1,353 men.
Sixteenth Regiment of Rifles:	30 officers and 1,004 men.
Total:	186 officers and 5,451 men.
Of the above officers	86 have taken oaths.

No. 2.

(Received in the afternoon of January 6.)

The number of the Russian prisoners handed over up to the 6th is as follows:—

Twenty-fifth Regiment of Rifles: 42 officers and 1,432 men.
 Twenty-sixth Regiment of Rifles: 40 officers and 1,420 men.
 Twenty-seventh Regiment of Rifles: 58 officers and 1,178 men.

Total 140 officers and 4,030 men.

The aggregate total since the 5th is 326 officers and 9481 men.

No. 3.

(Received in the forenoon of January 7.)

The number of the Russian prisoners taken over on the 6th (including those reported last) is as follows:—

	Officers.	Men.
25th Regiment of Rifles	42	1,430
26th " " "	39	1,440
27th " " "	58	2,178
28th " " "	54	1,505
7th Reserve Battalion	14	282
3rd " " "	12	308
Headquarters of the 10th Regiment	2	66
11th and 12th mixed Regiment of the 3rd Army Division	4	195
4th Artillery Brigade	26	901
Fortification Artillery	2	113
Kwantung Fortification Artillery	68	2,784

Gendarmeie..... 2 24

Total 332 11,207
 Of the above officers 151 have taken the oath not to participate again in the present war.

The grand total since the 5th is 509 officers and 16,667 men, and of the former 237 have taken the oath.

No. 4.

(Received in the afternoon of January 7.)

The transfer of the prisoners of war was concluded at 4.30 p.m. on the 7th inst. The number of prisoners received that day is as follows:—

	Officers and functionaries of corresponding rank.	Non-commissioned officers and men.
General Stoessel's Headquarters. ...	9	39
Headquarters of Kwantung Province. ...	6	15
Engineer Company	11	269
Telegraph Corps.....	4	60
Railway Corps	1	155
Cavalry	4	177
Retvizan	22	446
Pobieda	22	510
Pallada	11	208
Peresviet	15	607
Poltawa	16	311
Sevastopol.....	31	507
Bayan	15	259
Bobre	12	99
Stroteboi	4	52
Otvazny	6	124

<i>Gyliak</i>	5	72
<i>Annur</i>	7	173
Headquarters of the Naval Defence,	3	3
Harbour Office	60	29
Marine Corps	59	2,531
Torpedo Corps	10	142
Judiciary	3	3
Field Post and Telegraph Office ...	33	23
Total	369	6,814
Grand total	878	23,491

(10)

Russian Prisoners Taken Oaths.

No. 1.

(A report from General Nogi's Army, received in Tokyo on January 8.)

Up to the 8th inst. 441 officers and 229 orderlies had taken the oath.

Generals Vock, Smyrnoff, and Golbatofsky (Commander of infantry brigade) and Rear-Admiral Wilmann are sent to be sent to Japan as prisoners of war.

General Stoessel is to leave Dalny on the 12th inst., on his way home.

No. 2.

(Received on January 10.)

Besides those mentioned in preceding telegrams, the following higher officers are to become prisoners of war:—Major-General Kitin and Beelui and Rear-admiral Wilen. The following officers are to be released on parole:—General

Stoessel, Major-Generals Reis, Nadin and Kostenko, Rear-Admirals Prince Ukhtomsky, Grigorovitch and Roschinsky, and Engineer-Admiral Lindberg.

(11)

SPOILS OF WAR.

(A report from the General Nogi, received in Tokyo on January 12.)

The delivery of fortifications and forts, warships and ordinary vessels, arms, and other objects was finished on the 10th. The description and quantity of the principal objects are roughly as follows:—

1.—Permanent fortifications and forts.....	59
2.—Arms, Ammunition, Wagons, etc.	
Guns { Large calibre	54
Medium calibre.....	149
Small calibre	343
Total	546
Shots and shells	82,670
Torpedoes	60
Explosives	(pieces) 1,588
Gunpowder.....	(kilo.) 30,000
Rifles	35,252
Revolvers	579
Sabres	1,891
Rifle cartridges	2,266,800
Ammunition wagons.....	290
Commissariat wagons	606
Miscellaneous wagons	65
Harnesses for mounts	87
" " cart horses.....	2,096

3.—Electric Lights	14
4.—Telegraph apparatuses	15
Telephone	134
Heliographs	3
5.—Entrenchment tools	1,171
6.—Horses	1,920
7.—Warships and ordinary vessels:—	
Battleships (including the <i>Peresviet</i> and others)	4
(The battleship <i>Sevastopol</i> is excluded, as she is completely submerged.)	
Cruisers (including the <i>Pallada</i> and another vessel)	2
Gunboats and destroyers	14
Steamers.....	10
Steam-launches	8
Miscellaneous vessels.....	12

Besides, there are a number of private-owned vessels. All the above ships are either destroyed or sunk.

In addition there are 35 steam launches available after repairs.

DISARMING OF THE RUSSIAN DESTROYERS.

January 4.

(A report from Vice-Admiral Kataeva, Commander-in-Chief of the Third Squadron, received in Tokyo on January 6.)

The *Chiyoda* and a destroyer flotilla which had been despatched on a mission to Kiao-chow Bay, returned at the naval base on the 5th inst. at 2 p.m. The vessels report

that they remained outside Kiaochow bay until 6 p.m. on the 4th inst. watching for the egress of the Russian destroyers, but as the latter showed no signs of leaving, they withdrew, thoroughly satisfied that the enemy's vessels would be disarmed by the German authorities.

Another report from the Commander of the destroyer flotilla, which has also returned here from Chefoo, states that the disarming of the Russian destroyers at Chefoo has been completed without a hitch.

INTERVIEW BETWEEN GENERALS NOGI AND STOESEL.

January 5.

(A report from the General Nogi's Army, received in Tokyo on January 5.)

General Stoessel having communicated his desire to have an interview with the Commander of our Army, the latter acquiesced in the meeting. The interview took place at noon to-day at Suishiyung. The conversation during the interview only referred to private matters, the proceedings lasting some two hours.

CONCLUSION OF NAVAL OPERATIONS.

January 7.

(A report from Vice Admiral Kataeva, Commander of the Third Squadron, received in Tokyo on January 7.)

The enemy at Port Arthur, after having on the night of the 1st inst. proposed capitulation to our Investing Army, caused his warships and other vessels in the harbour to be destroyed and the *Sevastopol* and *Otvazny*, which had been for several days lying outside the port, to be sunk. Further,

six destroyers escaped toward the offing under cover of night. Part of our blockading squadron gave chase, but they failed to overtake the enemy's vessels. The *Akitsu-shima* (Commander F. Yamada) with a destroyer flotilla (Commander H. Fujimoto) and a torpedo boat flotilla (Commander C. Kasama), and Rear-Admiral Togo, Commander of the Third Squadron with the *Chiyo-ya* (Captain K. Murakami), the *Tatsuta* (Commander T. Kamaya) and a destroyer flotilla (Commander K. Suzuki) pursued the enemy's vessels to Chefoo and Kaiochow respectively, causing them to take refuge in those harbours, where they were dismantled. Thus the enemy's entire fleet has been destroyed—a result, I am convinced, secured through the August virtues of H.M. the Generalissimo and assisted in no small measure by the co-operation of our loyal and gallant Army, whose bombardment compelled the hostile ships to take refuge. I am therefore in position to report that our war-like operations in this direction have now been most gloriously brought to a conclusion.

END OF THE PORT ARTHUR SQUADRON.

(A report from Lieutenant-Commander K. Tanaka, Naval staff officer of the Imperial Headquarters, despatched to the front, received in Tokyo on January 10.)

The Russian gunboat *Djigit* is lying submerged near the mouth of an inlet east of the torpedo depot in the West Harbour of Port Arthur, showing three masts above the water. She was sunk by our fire after the occupation of the 203-metre hill.

Another gunboat, the *Rasboynik*, is sunk off the lighthouse at the entrance to the port and is blocking the passage, her three masts showing above the surface of the water. She appears to have been sunk by her crew.

The *Sabiyack*, another gunboat, is seen to be submerged at a point 300 metres south-west of the extremity of the Tiger's Tail peninsula in the West Harbour, her masts and funnels showing above the water. She is presumed to have been sunk by our fire after the occupation of Wolf Hill. Thus the fate of the Port Arthur squadron has become clear.

As to the destroyers, the *Boerway*, *Silinuy* and *Buditelinuy* are lying beached and in a totally disabled condition off the torpedo-depot pier, and in the vicinity of the pier, about 1,000 metres west of these vessels, two destroyers, the *Strojeyoy* and *Ragjiasshchiy*, are lying in the same condition. If the six destroyers which escaped from the port be added to the above five, there remains only one to be accounted for, and inquiries in this connection are now being made.

(According to another report from Port Arthur, the *Vsadnik* and *Gaidamak* are lying sunk in the neighbourhood of the torpedo-depot.)



APPENDIX.

THE RUSSO-JAPANESE NEGOTIATIONS.

PREAMBLE.

It being indispensable for the welfare and safety of Japan to maintain the independence and territorial integrity of Korea and to safeguard her paramount interests therein, the Japanese Government find it impossible to view with indifference any action endangering the position of Korea; whereas Russia, notwithstanding her solemn treaty with China and her repeated assurance to the Powers, not only continues in occupation of Manchuria but has even taken aggressive measures on Korean territory. Should Manchuria be annexed to Russia, the independence of Korea would naturally be impossible.

FIRST OVERTURES.

The Japanese Government, therefore, being desirous of securing permanent peace for East Asia by means of direct negotiations with Russia with a view to arriving at a friendly adjustment of mutual interests in both Man-

APPENDIX.

churia and Korea, where their interests meet, communicated towards the end of July last such desire to the Russian Government and invited their adherence. To this the Russian Government expressed willing assent. Accordingly, on the 12th of August last, the Japanese Government proposed to the Government of Russia, through their Representative at St. Petersburg, the basis of agreement which was substantially as follows:—

JAPAN'S INITIAL PROPOSALS.

1.—Mutual engagement to respect the independence and territorial integrity of the Chinese and Korean Empires.

2.—Mutual engagement to maintain the principle of equal opportunity for the commerce and industry of all nations in those countries.

3.—Reciprocal recognition of Japan's preponderating interests in Korea and Russia's special interests in railway enterprises in Manchuria and mutual recognition of the respective rights of Japan and Russia to take measures necessary for the protection of the above mentioned

APPENDIX.

interests in so far as the Principles of Article I. are not infringed.

4.—Recognition by Russia of the exclusive right of Japan to give advice and assistance to Korea in the interest of reform and good government.

5.—Engagement on the part of Russia not to impede the eventual extension of the Korean railway into Southern Manchuria so as to connect with the East China and the Shanghai-kwan-Niuchwang lines.

THE SCENE OF THE NEGOTIATIONS.

It was the intention of the Japanese Government originally that the conference should take place directly between their representative and the Russian authorities at St. Petersburg so as to facilitate the progress of the negotiations and expedite as much as possible the solution of the situation. But as the Russian Government absolutely refused to do so on the plea of the Czar's trip abroad and for several other reasons, it was unavoidably decided to conduct the negotiations in Tokyo.

APPENDIX.

RUSSIA'S COUNTER-PROPOSALS.

And it was not until the 3rd October last that the Russian Government presented their counter-proposals; and in them she declined to engage to respect the sovereignty and territorial integrity of China and to stipulate the maintenance of the principle of equal opportunities for the commerce and industry of all nations in China, and requested Japan to declare Manchuria and its littoral as being entirely outside her sphere of interest. She further put several restrictions upon Japan's freedom of action in Korea; for instances, while recognizing Japan's right to despatch troops, when necessary for the protection of her interests in Korea, Russia refused to allow her to use any portion of Korean territory for strategical purposes. In fact Russia went so far as to propose to establish a neutral zone in the Korean territory north of the 39th parallel.

JAPAN'S INTERESTS IN MANCHURIA.

The Japanese Government utterly failed to see why Russia, who professed to have no

APPENDIX.

intention of absorbing Manchuria, should be disinclined to insert in the Convention a clause in complete harmony with her own repeatedly declared principle of respecting the sovereignty and territorial integrity of China. Furthermore this refusal of the Russian Government has impressed the Japanese Government all the more with the necessity of the insertion of that clause. Japan has important commercial interests in Manchuria and entertains no small hopes of their further development and politically she has even greater interests there by reason of its relations with Korea, so that she could not possibly recognize Manchuria as being entirely outside her sphere of interest.

REJECTION OF RUSSIAN PROPOSAL.

These reasons decided Japan to absolutely reject the Russian proposal in this respect. Accordingly the Japanese Government explained the above views to the Russian Government and at the same time introduced other necessary amendments in the Russian counter-proposals.

APPENDIX.

THE NEUTRAL ZONE.

They further proposed, with regard to a neutral zone that, if one was to be created, it should be established on both sides of the boundary line between Manchuria and Korea with an equal width, say, of fifty kilometres. After repeated discussions in Tokyo the Japanese Government finally presented to the Russian Government their definitive amendments on the 30th Oct. last. The Japanese Government then frequently urged the Russian Government for a reply, which was again delayed and was only delivered on the 11th December. In that reply Russia suppressed the clauses relating to Manchuria so as to make the proposed convention entirely Korean; and maintained her original demand in regard to the non-employment of the Korean territory for strategical purposes as well as the neutral zone.

JAPAN INVITES RECONSIDERATION.

But the exclusion of Manchuria from the proposed convention being contrary to the original object of these negotiations which was

APPENDIX.

to remove the causes of conflict between the two countries by a friendly arrangement of their interests in both Manchuria and Korea, the Japanese Government asked the Russian Government to reconsider the question and again proposed the removal of restriction as to the use of Korean territory and the entire suppression of the neutral zone on the ground that if Russia is opposed to have it established in Manchuria, it should no more be established in Korea.

RUSSIA'S LAST REPLY.

The last reply of Russia was received in Tokyo, on the 6th January last. In this reply, it is true, Russia proposed to agree to insert the following clause in the proposed agreements:—

Recognition by Japan of Manchuria and its littoral as being outside her sphere of interest whilst Russia within the limits of that province will not impede Japan nor other Powers in the enjoyment of rights and privileges acquired by them under existing treaties with China exclusive of the establishment of settlements.

APPENDIX.

But this was proposed to be agreed to only upon the conditions of maintaining the clauses regarding a neutral zone in Korean territory and non-employment of Korean territory for strategical purposes; the conditions the impossibility for Japan of accepting which had already been fully explained to them.

CHINESE SOVEREIGNTY IN MANCHURIA IGNORED.

It should further be observed that no mention was made at all of the territorial integrity of China in Manchuria, and it must be self-evident to every-body that the engagement as now proposed by Russia to be agreed to would be of no practical value so long as it is not accompanied by a definite stipulation regarding the territorial integrity of China in Manchuria, since treaty rights being only co-existing with sovereignty, eventual absorption of Manchuria by Russia would annul at once those rights and privileges acquired by the Powers in Manchuria by virtue of treaties of China.

JAPAN'S DECISION.

Therefore the Japanese Government deemed it indispensable to obtain Russia's agreement

APPENDIX.

to the territorial integrity of Manchuria; and decided upon suppression of the restriction on the establishment of settlements which is in conflict with a supplementary treaty of Commerce and Navigation between Japan and China. They have further decided with regard to Korea to adhere to their amendments as there was absolutely no room for concessions.

RUSSIA SILENT.

On these lines they, on the 13th January last, renewed their request to the Russian Government to reconsider the question and have since frequently urged them for a reply. But the Russian Government, so far from forwarding it, did not even indicate any date for it.

JAPAN'S ATTITUDE.

The Japanese Government have throughout been actuated by principles of moderation and impartiality and have demanded from the Russian Government no more than the recognition of a principle which has been repeatedly and voluntarily announced by Russia herself, while the Russian Government have persistently refused to accede thereto and, while unduly

APPENDIX.

delaying on the one hand their replies whenever they had to give one, have on the other hand augmented their military and naval preparations. In fact a large Russian force is already on the Korean frontier.

THE ONLY ALTERNATIVE.

The Japanese Government while animated by a sincere desire for peace, have been exercising the utmost degree of patience, but now they are reluctantly compelled by the action of Russia to give up all hopes of reconciliation and break off their negotiations.



明治三十八年十二月廿二日印刷
明治三十八年十二月廿六日發行

上製定價金壹圓五拾錢

編纂者 喜內又之助

發行者 野村鈴助

東京市京橋區出雲町一番地

印刷者 中野鏝太郎

同市京橋區南小田原町二丁目九番地

印刷所 帝國印刷株式會社

同市京橋區築地三丁目十五番地

發行所

東京市京橋區出雲町一番地

新橋堂書店



Mana, a Daughter of
Japan

BY GENSAI MURAI

Translated into English by Unkichi Kawai



PRICE: 10 Yen.

Ordeal by Music, the
Tale of Akoya

BY THE SAME AUTHOR



PRICE: 1.50 Yen.

THE SHIMBASHIDO,

PUBLISHERS AND BOOKSELLERS,

No. 1, Izumo-chō, Shimbashi,
Tokyo, Japan.